

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9269

CALL No. B Pa 2 / Vin / old

5051
A. 3. 2422





Sh.
15.1.17

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM.



THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

9269

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



VOL. III.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.
(PĀRĀJIKĀ, SAṄGHĀDISERA, ANIYATA, NISSAGGIYA.)

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.

BPa2
Vin/Old



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH BRIDGE STREET, EDINBURGH.



**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No. 9269

Date..... 3-8-57.....

Call No. Bpa 2
vin / old

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

THE EDITOR HAS THOUGHT IT APPROPRIATE TO APPEND TO THIS VOLUME THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION PREFIRED TO BUDDHABHORA'S COMMENTARY, WHICH CONTAINS AN ACCOUNT OF THE THREE COUNCILS AND OF THE CONVERSION OF CEYLON TO THE BUDDHIST FAITH. EXTRACTS FROM THIS ACCOUNT HAVE BEEN GIVEN IN ENGLISH BY TURNOUR IN THE JOURNAL AS. SOC. BENGAL, VOL. VI. P. 727, ET SEQ.

CONTENTS.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.

- I. THE FOUR PĀRĀJIKĀ RULES. pp. 1-109.
 - II. THE THIRTEEN SAṂGRĀDISESA RULES. pp. 110-186.
 - III. THE TWO ASIYATA RULES. pp. 187-194.
 - IV. THE THIRTY NISSAGGIYA PĀCITTIIYA RULES. pp. 195-266.
-

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa. pp. 267-279.

The historical Introduction to Buddhaghosa's Samanta Pāsādikā.
pp. 283-343.

VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

SUTTAVIBHAṄGA (PÂRÂJIKAṂ).

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

PÂRÂJIKA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupueimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupueimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāthi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇaṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipurnaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. [1] atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: suttaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama, na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jigne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jigne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā 'ti. nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃ, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā 'ti. || 2 ||

arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnaṃulā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te tathāgatassa pahinā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. akiriyaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . akiriyaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vācīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . .

no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . venayiko samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . tapassī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. tapaniyo' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyo pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinna-mūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatinaṃ anuppāda-dhammā, taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyo pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppāda-dhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatinaṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti pahinā ucchinna-mūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatinaṃ gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. || 3 ||

seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyaṃ aṇḍāni attha vā dāsa vā dvādasa vā tān' assu kukkuṭiyaṃ sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, yo nu kho tesāṃ kukkuṭācchāpakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikkhāya vā mukha-tundakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbiḍḍheyya kiṃti sv āssa vacaniyo jetṭho vā kaṇiṭṭho vā 'ti. jetṭho 'ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo, so hi nesāṃ jetṭho hotīti. evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya peḍḍhāya aṇḍabhūṭāya

pariyonaddhiya avijjandakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va loka
 anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. sy āhaṃ
 brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassa. || 4 || āraddhaṃ kho pana
 me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ, upatṭhiā sati
 asammuttāhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ
 ekaggaṃ. so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivico' eva kāmehi
 vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ
 pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. vi-
 takkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso
 ekodibbāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ
 dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. pītiyā ca virāgā
 upekkhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena
 paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā
 sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. sukhasa
 ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassā-
 naṃ atthaṃgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ
 catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. || 5 || so evañ sam-
 āhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese
 mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānañjappatte pubbenivāsānussa-
 tiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbeni-
 vāsaṃ anussarāmi seyyath' idaṃ : ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo
 tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo
 visatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññā-
 saṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi jātisahasasaṃ pi jātisatasahasasaṃ
 pi aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke
 pi saṃvattavivattakappe, amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto
 evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-
 āyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrap' āsim
 evaṃnāmo . . . evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupari-
 yanto, so tato cuto idh' uppanno 'ti, iti sākāraṃ sanddessaṃ
 anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho me
 brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā avijjā
 vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ
 appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me
 brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā abosi kukkuṭacehāpakasseva
 aṇḍakosambhā. || 6 || so evañ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pari-
 yodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye
 ṭhite ānañjappatte satīnaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhi-

ninnāmesim. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāno uppajjamāno hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi, ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ unupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā 'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāno uppajjamāno hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ majjhīme yaṃe dutiyaṃ vijjā adhiḡatā avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihatō āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā. [7] so evaṃ samāhīte citte parisuddhe pari-yodāte anaṅgaṇe vīgatūpakkīlese madubbhūte kammaṇiye ṭhīte ānaṇjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ime āsavā 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āvasamudayo 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodho 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, diṭṭhāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimutta-smim vimuttam iti ñānaṃ ahoṣi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya 'ti abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchīme yaṃe tatiyaṃ vijjā adhiḡatā avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihatō āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa

tatiyā abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā 'ti. || 8 ||

evam vutte Veraṇḥo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca :
jettho bhavam Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavam Gotamo. abhi-
kkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi
bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā nkkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā
vivareyya mūhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,
evam eva bho Gotama bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. es' āhaṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ
maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ, adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo Veraṇḥāyaṃ
vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhivāsesi bha-
gavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho Veraṇḥo brāhmaṇo bhaga-
vato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivā-
detvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. || 9 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena Veraṇḥā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhi-
tikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena
yāpetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttarāpathakā assa-
vānijā pañcamattehi assasatehi Veraṇḥaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagatā
honti, tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnaṃ patthapatthamūla-
kaṃ puññattaṃ hoti. bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Veraṇḥaṃ piṇḍāya pavasitvā piṇḍaṃ
alabhamānā assamaṇḍalikāsu piṇḍāya caritvā patthapattha-
mūlakaṃ ārāmaṃ haritvā udukkhale koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā pari-
bhuñjanti. āyasmā paṇānando patthamūlakaṃ silāyaṃ
pisitvā bhagavato upanāmeti, taṃ bhagavā paribhuñjati.
assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddaṃ. jānantāpi tathāgatā
pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti,
kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti, atthasaṃhitam tathāgatā pu-
cchanti no anatthasaṃhitam, anatthasaṃhite setugghāto tathā-
gatānaṃ. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭi-
pucchanti, dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpa-
daṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda udukkhalasaddo
'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ

ārocesi. sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tumhehi Ānanda sappurisehi vijitam, pacchimā janatā sālīmaṃsodanam atimaññissatīti. || 1 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante Veruñjā dubbhikkhā dvihitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñche-na paggaheṇa yāpetum. imissā bhante mahāpaṭhaviyā hetthimatalam sampannam, seyyathāpi khuddamadham anilakam evamassādam. sādhu āham bhante paṭhavim parivatteyyam, bhikkhū pappatukojam paribhuñjissantīti. ye pana to Moggallāna paṭhavinissitā pāṇā te katham karissasīti, ekāham bhante pāṇim abhinimminissāmi seyyathāpi mahāpaṭhavi, ye paṭhavinissitā pāṇā te tattha saṃkāmessāmi, ekena hatthena paṭhavim parivattessāmi. alam Moggallāna, mā te rucci paṭhavim parivattetum, vipallāsam pi sattā paṭilabheyyun ti. sādhu bhante sabbo bhikkhusamgho Uttarakurum piṇḍāya gaccheyyā 'ti. alam Moggallāna mā te rucci sabbassa bhikkhusamghassa Uttarakurum piṇḍāya gamanan ti. || 2 || 2 ||

atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : katamesānam kho buddhānam bhagavantānam brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahosi, katamesānam buddhānam bhagavantānam brahmacariyam ciratthitikam ahosīti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko . . . ahosīti. katamesānam kho bhante buddhānam bhagavantānam brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahosi, katamesānam buddhānam bhagavantānam brahmacariyam ciratthitikam ahosīti. bhagavato ca Sāriputta Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahosi, bhagavato ca Sāriputta Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konaḡamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahma-

cariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. ||1|| ko na kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bhagavā ca Sāriputta Vipassī bhagavā ca Sikhī bhagavā ca Vessabhū kilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakaṇaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetum appakañ ca nesuṃ ahoṣi suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, appaṇṇattaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, anuddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. tesāṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te paccehimā sāvaka nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippañ ñeva antaradhāpesuṃ. seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttena asaṃgahitāni tāni vāto vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ suttena asaṃgahitattā, evaṃ eva kho Sāriputta tesāṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te paccehimā sāvaka nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippañ ñeva antaradhāpesuṃ. akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesuṃ sāvake cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍitum. bhūtapubbaṃ Sāriputta Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho aññatarasmim bhikkhūsanake vanasaṇḍe sahaṃsaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍati anusānti evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manas' ākattha idaṃ pajabatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā 'ti. atha kho Sāriputta tassa bhikkhusahaṃsaṃsa Vessabhunā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānānaṃ evaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu. tatra sudaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhusanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhikkhusanakataśmim hoti yo koci avitārāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. ||2|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bha-

gavā ca Sāriputta Kakusandho bhagavā ca Konāgamano bhagavā ca Kassapo akilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakānaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetuṃ bahuṃ ca nesuṃ ahosi suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakāṃ abbhuta-dhammaṃ vedallaṃ, paññattaṃ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, uddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. tesāṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbujitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttana susaṃgahitāni tāni vāto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhamseti, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ suttana susaṃgahitattā, evaṃ eva kho Sāriputta tesāṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbujitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahositi. ||3||

atha kho āyasma Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ ekampiṇṇaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : etassa bhagavā kālo, etassa sagata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeyya uddiseyya pātimokkhaṃ yatha yidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhāniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ti. āgamehi tvam Sāriputta, āgamehi tvam Sāriputta. tathāgato 'va tattha kālaṃ jānissati. na tāva Sāriputta satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ yāva na idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti. yato ca kho Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesāṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ

paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe lābhaggamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe lābhaggamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. nirabbudo hi Sāriputto bhikkhusaṃghe nirādīnavo apagatakāḷako suddho sāre patiṭṭhito, imesaṃ hi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti. ||4||3||

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanteṣi : āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda tathāgatānaṃ yehi nimantitā vassaṃ vasanti na te anapaloketvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti. āyāma Ānanda Veraṇṇjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ apalokessāmā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā puttacivaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Veraṇṇjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Veraṇṇjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīnnaṃ kho Veraṇṇjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : nimantit' amhā tayā

brāhmaṇa vassaṃ vutthā, apalokāma taṃ, icchāma mayaṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamituṃ ti. saccāṃ bho Gotama nimantit' attha mayā vassaṃ vutthā, api ca yo deyyadhammo so na dinno. tañ ca kho no asantaṃ no pi adātukamyatā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā, bahukiccā gharāvāsā bahukaraṇiyyā. adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho bhagavā Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy-āsanā pakkāmi. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sako nivesano paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālō bho Gotama, niṭṭhitāṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaḥhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā pañūatte āsano nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onīsapattapāṇiṃ ticīvarena acchādesi ekamekañ ca bhikkhuṃ ekamekena dussayugena acchādesi. atha kho bhagavā Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ yathābbhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā anupagamma So-reyyaṃ Saṃkassaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ yena Payāgapatiṭṭhānaṃ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Payāgapatiṭṭhāno Gaṇḡaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābbhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupabbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. ||4||

Verañjabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyā avidūre Kalandaka-gāmo nāma hoti, tattha Sudinno nāma Kalandakaputto seṭṭhiputto hoti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto sambahulehi sabhāyakehi saddhiṃ Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva

karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā
 parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. addasa
 kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam mahatīyā parisāya
 parivutam dhammaṃ desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad
 ahosi : yam nūnāhaṃ pi dhammaṃ supeyyam ti. atha kho
 Sudinno Kalandakaputto yena sā parisā ten' upasamkami,
 upasamkamitvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnassa kho
 Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa etad ahosi : yathā yathā kho
 ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ su-
 karaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantapari-
 suddham saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yam
 nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyam ti. atha kho sā parisā
 bhagavatā dhammīyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttej-
 itā sampahaṃsitā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā pa-
 dakkhīpaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandaka-
 putto aciravutthitāya parisāya yena bhagavā ten' upasa-
 kami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
 nisidi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto
 bhagavantam etad avoca : yathā yathāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā
 dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhā-
 vasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. icchāmi ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
 pabbajitum, pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā 'ti. anuññāto 'si pana
 tvaṃ Sudinna mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā
 'ti. na kho ahaṃ bhante anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. na kho Sudinna tathāgatā
 ananuññātā mātāpitūhi puttā pabbājentiti. so 'haṃ
 bhante tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. || 1 || atha kho Sudinno
 Kalandakaputto Vesāliyaṃ tam karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Ka-
 landakagāmo yena mātāpitāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkam-
 itvā mātāpitāro etad avoca : amma tāta yathā yathāhaṃ
 bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham
 saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, icchāmi ahaṃ kes-
 amassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā

anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ. anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : tvaṃ kho 'si tāta Sudinna ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akāmakā vinābhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mātāpitaro etad avocaṃ : amma tāta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mātāpitaro etad avocaṃ : amma tāta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto na maṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti tatth' eva anantaruhitāya bhūmiyā nipajji idh' eva me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto ekaṃ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni na bhuñji tīpi pi bhattāni na bhuñji cattāri pi bhattāni na bhuñji pañca pi bhattāni na bhuñji cha pi bhattāni na bhuñji satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : tvaṃ kho 'si tāta Sudinna ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akāmakā vinābhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā. utthehi tāta Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pīvanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karento abhiramassu, na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṃhi ahosi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṃhi ahosi. ||2|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : tvaṃ kho 'si samma Sudinna mātāpi-

tunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukha-parihato,
na tvaṃ samma Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena
pi te mātāpitāro akāmakā vinābhavissanti, kiṃ pana taṃ
jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya.
uṭṭhehi samma Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca,
bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni
karonto abhiramassu, na taṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno
Kalandakaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa —
tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā
Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocaṃ: tvaṃ kho 'si
samma Sudinna — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinno Kalandaka-
putto tuṇhī ahoṣi. ||3|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandaka-
puttassa sahāyakā yena Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātā-
pitāro ten' upasaṃkamipsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnassa
Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: amma tāta eso
Sudinno anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nīpanno idh' eva me mara-
ṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. sace tumhe Sudinnaṃ nānu-
jānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, tatth' eva
maraṇaṃ āgamiṣṣati. sace pana tumhe Sudinnaṃ anujā-
nissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ
dakkhiṣṣatha. sace Sudinno nābhiramiṣṣati agārasmā anagā-
riyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati, idh' eva
paccāgamiṣṣati. anujānātha Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjāya 'ti. anujānāma tāta Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagā-
riyaṃ pabbajjāya 'ti. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa
sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasaṃkamipsu,
upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocaṃ:
uṭṭhehi samma Sudinna, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandaka-
putto anuññāto 'mhi kira mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjāya 'ti haṭṭho paḥaṭṭho udaggo pāṇinā guttāni pari-
puñchanto vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto
katipāhaṃ balaṃ gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhaga-
vantam etad avoca: anuññāto 'haṃ bhante mātāpitūhi
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajeta maṃ bhagavā

'ti. alatto kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ alatto upasampadam. acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Sudinno evarūpe dhūtaguṇe samādaya vattati: ārañhiko hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko sapadānaccāriko, aññatarāṃ Vajjigāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. [4]

tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum, bahū kho pana me Vesāliyaṃ ñāti adḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhoga pahūtajātārūparajātā pahūtavittupakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā. yaṃ nōnāhaṃ ñāti upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, ñāti maṃ nissāya dānāni dassanti puññāni karissanti, bhikkhū ca lābhaṃ lacchanti ahañ ca piṇḍakena na kilamissāmi. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādaya yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Sudinno Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgārasālayaṃ. assosum kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātakā: Sudinno kira Kalandakaputto Vesālīṃ anuppatto 'ti, te āyasmato Sudinnassa satṭhimatte thālipāke bhattābhihāraṃ abbiharimsu. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno te satṭhimatte thālipāke bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjtvā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādaya Kalandakagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kalandakagāme sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapita nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. [5] tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsi ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāma hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ñātidāsim etad avoca: sace taṃ bhaginī chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ idha me patte ākirā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsi taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa patte ākiranti hatthānañ ca pādānañ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsi yenāyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: yagghe 'yye jāneyyāsi ayyaputto Sudinno anuppatto 'ti. sace je saccam bhāṃsi adāsim taṃ karomi. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññatarāṃ kuḍḍamaṭṭaṃ nissāya paribhuñjati. pitāpi kho

āyasmato Sudinnassa kammantā āgacchanto addasa āyasman-
taṃ Sudinnaṃ taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ
kuḍḍamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā
Sudinno ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ
Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : atthi nāma tāta Sudinna ābhidosi-
kaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi, nanu nāma tāta Sudinna
sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti. agamamhā kho te gahapati
gehaṃ, tatrayaṃ ābhidosiko kummāso 'ti. atha kho āyasma-
to Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa bāhāyaṃ gahetvā
āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : ehi tāta Sudinna gharaṃ
gamissāma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno yena sakapitu
nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane
nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ
Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : bhuñja tāta Sudinna 'ti. alaṃ gaha-
pati, kataṃ me aṇṇaṃ bhaddakiccaṃ ti. adhiyāsehi tāta Sudinna
svātanaṃ bhattaṃ ti. adhiyāsesi kho āyasmā Sudinno tuṅhi-
bhāvena. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.
atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā tassā rattiyā accuṇṇa
haritena gomayena paṭhaviṃ opuñjāpetvā dve puñje kārapesi
ekaṃ hiraṇṇassa ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa. tāva mahantaṃ puñja
ahesaṃ : orato tṛito puriso pārato tṛitaṃ purisaṃ na passati,
pārato tṛito puriso orato tṛitaṃ purisaṃ na passati. te
puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā
tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇa-
dutiyaṃ āmantesi : tena hi tvaṃ vadhu yena alaṃkārena
alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā abosi manāpā, tena
alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato
Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā
paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Sudinno pubbaphasama-
yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ
ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.
atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā yenāyasmā Sudinno
ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te puñje vivarāpetvā
āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idan te tāta Sudinna
mātumattikaṃ itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ
aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ. labbhā tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā
bhogaṃ ca bhuñjitum puññaṃ ca kātum. ehi tvaṃ tāta
Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññaṃ ca

karohīti. tāta na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ
 pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ
 etad avoca: idaṃ te tāta Sudinna mātuṇattikaṃ itthikāya
 itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ peṭtikaṃ aññaṃ pitāmahāṃ. labbhā
 tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca
 kātuṃ. ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca
 bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti. vadeyyāma kho taṃ gaha-
 pati sace tvaṃ nātikaḍḍheyyāsīti. vadehi tāta Sudinnā 'ti.
 tena hi tvaṃ gahapati mahante mahante sāṅgipāsibbake kārā-
 petvā hiraññasuvaggaṃ pūrāpetvā sakatehi nibbāhāpetvā
 majjhe Gaṇḍāya sote otārehi. taṃ kissa hetu. yaṃ hi te
 gahapati bhavissatī tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ vā chambhātattaṃ
 vā lomahaṃso vā ārakkho vā, so te na bhavissatīti. evaṃ
 vutte āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā anattamano ahoṣi, kathaṃ hi
 nāma putto Sudinno evaṃ vakkhatīti. atha kho āyasmato
 Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāpadutiyaṃ
 āmantesi: tena hi vadhu tvaṃ piyā ca manāpā ca, app eva
 nāma putto Sudinno tuyhaṃ pi vacanaṃ kareyyā 'ti. atha
 kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāpadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa
 pādesu gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca: kīdisā
 nāma tā ayyapatta accharāyo yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahma-
 cariyaṃ carasīti. na kho ahaṃ bhagini accharānaṃ hetu
 brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa
 purāpadutiyaṃ ayyaputtaṃ ayyaputto Sudinno bhaginivā-
 dena samudācaratīti tatth' eva mucchitā papatā. ||7|| atha
 kho āyasmato Sudinno pitaraṃ etad avoca: sace gahapati
 bhojanaṃ dātābbaṃ detha, mā no vihetthayitthā 'ti. bhuñja
 tāta Sudinnā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ca
 pitā ca āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojani-
 yena sabatthā santappesaṃ sampavāsesuṃ. atha kho āyas-
 mato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ bhuttāvaṃ
 onītapattapāṇiṃ etad avoca: idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulāṃ
 adḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pabūtajātarūparajataṃ
 pabūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pabūtaḍḍhanadhaññaṃ. labbhā tāta
 Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca
 kātuṃ. ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca
 bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti. amma na ussahāmi na

visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulāṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bijakaṃ pi dehi, mā no aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ Licchaviyo atiharāpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakka kātun ti. kahaṃ pana tāta Sudinna etarahi viharasīti. Mahāvane amma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||8|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āmantesi : tena hi vadhu yadā utunī ahosi pupphaṃ te uppannaṃ hoti, atha me āroceyyāsīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ na ciraś' eva utunī ahosi, pupphaṃ sā uppajji. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etad avoca : utunī 'mhi ayye, pupphaṃ me uppannaṃ ti. tena hi vadhu yena alaṃkārena alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā, tena alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ ādāya yena Mahāvanaṃ yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulāṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bijakaṃ pi dehi, mā no aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ Licchaviyo atiharāpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakka kātun ti purāṇadutiyaṃ bāhayaṃ gahetvā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā appaṇṇatto sikkhāpade anādinavadasso purāṇadutiyaṃ tikkhattaṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ abhiviññāpesi. sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ : nirabbudo vato bho bhikkusaṃgho nīradīnavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtana abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ ādinavo uppādito 'ti. bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ — la — Tāvatisā devā — la — Yama devā — la — Tusitā devā — la — Nimmānaratī devā — la —

Paranimmitavasavattī devā — la — Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ: nīrabbudo vata bho bhikkhusaṃgho nīrādinavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtēna abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ ādinavo uppādito 'ti, iti ha tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva Brahmālokaṃ saddo abbhuggaṇchi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaikā tassa gabbhassa paripākāṃ anvāya puttāṃ vijāyi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa saḥāyakā tassa dāraḥkassa Bijako 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaikāya Bijakamātā 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa Bijakapitā 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu. te aparena samayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsu. ||9|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ahud eva kukkuceṃ ahū vippaṭṭisāro: alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me euladdhaṃ, yv āhaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nā-sakkhiṃ yāvajivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritū ti. so ten' eva kukkuceṇa tena vippaṭṭisārena kiso ahosi lūkho dubbhaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto antomano linamano dukkhī dummano vippaṭṭisārī pajjhāyi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa saḥāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avocuṃ: pubbe kho tvaṃ āvuso Sudinna vaṇṇavā ahosi pinindriyo pasannaṃ mukha-vaṇṇo vippasannaḡhaviyaṇṇo, so dāni tvaṃ etarāhi kiso lūkho dubbhaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto antomano linamano dukkhī dummano vippaṭṭisārī pajjhāyasi. kaccē no tvaṃ āvuso Sudinna anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasīti. na kho āhaṃ āvuso anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. atthi me pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ, purāṇadutiyaikāya metheno dhammo paṭisevito, tassa mayhaṃ āvuso ahud eva kukkuceṃ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritū ti. alaṃ hi te āvuso Sudinna kukkuceāya, alaṃ vippaṭṭisārāya, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritū. nana āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāḡāya dhammo desito no sarāḡāya, viṣaṃyogāya dhammo desito no saṃyogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya. tattha nāma tvaṃ āvuso bhagavatā virāḡāya dhamme desito sarāḡāya cetessasi, viṣaṃyogāya dhamme

desite saṃyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadanāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhakkhāyāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātā, kāmasaññānaṃ parihāṇā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmāpariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n'etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ c' eva apasāḍāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaecānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||10|| atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ idāṃ nidānaṃ etaṃ pakaraṇaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ paṭipucchhi: saccam kira tvaṃ Sudinna purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajjvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya . . . tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā virāgāya . . . cetessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya . . . nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ . . . vūpasamo akkhāto. varan te moghapurisa āsivisassa ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgaḷātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgaḷāte aṅgaḷātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa kaṇhasappaṃ mukhe aṅgaḷātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgaḷāte aṅgaḷātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa aṅgarakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajetibhūtāya aṅgaḷātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgaḷāte aṅgaḷātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. taṃ kiṃsa hetu. tattonidānaṃ hi moghapurisa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjoyya, itonidānaṃ ca kho moghapurisa kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ

duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa yaṃ tvaṃ asaddhammaṃ gāmadhammaṃ vasaladhammaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikaṃ rāhassaṃ dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi, bahuṇaṃ kho tvaṃ moghapurisa akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādikattā pubbaṅgamo. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ e' eva apasādaya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarāhitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantutṭhitāya saṃgaṇikāya kosajjassa avappaṇaṃ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santutṭhassa sallekhaṃ dhiṭṭassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmi daṣa atthavase paṭicca: saṃghasutṭhutāya saṃghaphāsutāya dumaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya dīṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ samvārāya saṃparāyikanāṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādaya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevessa, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evañ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||11||5||

Sudinnabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālīyaṃ Mahāvane makkaṭṭiṃ āmisena upalāpetvā tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaolvaraṃ ādāya Vesālīyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū senāsaneccārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkamanīsu. addasa kho sā makkaṭṭi te bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato kaṭṭiṃ pi cālesi cheppaṃ pi cālesi

kaṭṭim pi odḍi nimittam pi akāsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: nissamsayaṃ kho so bhikkhu imissā makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevatīti ekamantaṃ nillyiṃsu. atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapātaṃ ādāya paṭikkami. atha kho sā makkaṭṭi yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ tassa makkaṭṭiyā adāsi. atha kho sā makkaṭṭi taṃ piṇḍaṃ bhuñjitvā tassa bhikkhuno kaṭṭim odḍi. atha kho so bhikkhu tassa makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad avocaṃ: nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. kissa tvaṃ āvuso makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevasīti. saccam āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ tañ ca kho manuseṭṭhiyā no tiracchānagatāyā 'ti. nanu āvuso tath' eva taṃ hoti. ananucchaviyaṃ āvuso ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmanakam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajjivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — la — kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya . . . aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarāhitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidaṇe etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ saṇṇipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīti: saccam bhagavā. vigarāhi . . . (=ch. 5. 11. *Instead of mātuḡa-massa read makkaṭṭiyā.*) . . . dvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi, n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asampvāso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||6||

makkaṭṭivatthu.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yāvadattham bhuñjimsu yāvadattham supimsu yāvadattham nhāyimsu, yāvadattham bhuñjitvā yāvadattham supitvā yāvadattham nhāyitvā ayoniso manasikaritvā sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu. te aparena samayena ñātīvyasanena pi phutthā bhogavyasanena pi phutthā rogavyasanena pi phutthā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: na mayam bhante Ānanda buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na saṃghagarahino, attagarahino mayam bhante Ānanda anaññagarahino. mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā mayam appapuññā, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā māsakkhimhā yāvajīyam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum. idāni ce pi mayam bhante Ānanda labheyyāma bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyāma upasampadam, idāni pi mayam vipassakā kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā vihareyyāma. sādhu bhante Ānanda bhagavato etam attham ārocehi. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando Vesālīkānam Vajjiputtakānam paṭisevitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. atthānam etaṃ Ānanda anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato Vajjīnam vā Vajjiputtakānam vā kāraṇā sāvakaṇam pārājikaṃ sikkhāpadam paññattam samūhāneyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevati, so āgato na upasampādetabbo. yo ca kho bhikkhave sikkham paccakkhāya dubbalyam āvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevati, so āgato upasampādetabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājjivasamāpauno sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭiseveyya antamaso tīracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asampāso 'ti. [7]

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathājāco yathānāmo

yathāgotto yathāsilo yathāvihārī yathāgocaro thero vā navo vā majjhimo vā, eso vuccati yo panā 'ti.

bhikkhū 'ti : bhikkhako 'ti bhikkhu, bhikkhācariyaṃ aññhāpagato 'ti bhikkhu, bhinnapaṭadharo 'ti bhikkhu, sāmāññaṃ bhikkhu, paṭiññaṃ bhikkhu, ehi bhikkhū 'ti bhikkhu, tīhi saraṇagamaṇehi upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, sāro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena tṭhānārahena upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu. tatra yv āyaṃ bhikkhu samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena tṭhānārahena upasampanno ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sikkhā 'ti : tisso sikkhā adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. tatra yāyaṃ adhisīlasikkhā ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetā sikkhā 'ti.

sājivaṃ nāma yaṃ bhagavatā paṇṇattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ etaṃ sājivaṃ nāma, tasmīṃ sikkhati, tena vuccati sājivasamāpanno 'ti. ||1||

sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikaṭvā 'ti : atthi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ o' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā, atthi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ o' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ o' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññaṃ cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno upāsakabhāvaṃ patthayamāno ārāmikabhāvaṃ patthayamāno sāmaṇerabhāvaṃ patthayamāno tittiyaabhāvaṃ patthayamāno tittiyaśāvakabhāvaṃ patthayamāno asaṃapabhāvaṃ patthayamāno asakyaputtiyaabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yaṃ nūnāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti : evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ o' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyaabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ paccakkheyyaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vinayaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uddesaṃ — pa — yaṃ

nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyaṃ — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ācariyaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ antevāsikaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samānupajjhāyaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samānācariyakaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ gihī assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upāsako assan ti — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ārāmiko assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sāmaṇero assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ titthiyo assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ titthiyasāvako assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ asamaṇo assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ e' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvuraṃ patthayamāno yaḍi paṇāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaḍi paṇāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ap' āhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ap' āhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — haṇḍāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — haṇḍāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hoti me buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hoti me asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ e' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvuraṃ patthayamāno mātaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhātaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhaginiṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — puttaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — dhītaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pajāpatinṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ñātakaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — mitte sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gāmaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nigamaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — khettaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — vatthuraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hiraññaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — suvaṇṇaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sippaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pubbe hasitaṃ lapitaṃ kīlitaṃ samanussarāmiti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave

dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātā me atthi sā mayā posetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitā me atthi so mayā posetabbo 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhātā me atthi so mayā posetabbo 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhaginī me atthi sā mayā pose-
 tabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — putto . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — dhītā . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pajāpati . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nātakā me atthi te mayā posetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — mittā me atthi te mayā posetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccak-
 kkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakya-
 puttiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātā me atthi sā maṃ pos-
 sessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pe — pitā me atthi so maṃ
 possessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — . . . — pa — mittā me
 atthi te maṃ possessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gāmo me
 atthi tena p' āhaṃ jivissāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — niga-
 mo me atthi tena p' āhaṃ jivissāmīti vadati viññāpeti
 — pa — khettaṃ . . . vatthu . . . hiraññaṃ . . . su-
 vaṇṇaṃ . . . sippaṃ me atthi tenāhaṃ jivissāmīti vadati
 viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva
 hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito ana-
 bhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno dakkaraṇ
 ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sukaraṇ ti vadati viññāpeti
 — pa — duccaraṇ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sucaraṇ ti
 vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ussahāmīti vadati viññāpeti
 — pa — na visahāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ramā-
 mīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nābhiramāmīti vadati viññā-
 peti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti
 sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. ||2||

kathaṇi ca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā
 ca paccakkhātā. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito ana-
 bhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno buddhaṃ
 paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyā-
 vikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana
 ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthaya-
 māno dhammaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa —

saṅghaṃ paccakkhāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sikkhaṃ
 . . . vinayaṃ . . . pātimokkhaṃ . . . uddeśaṃ . . . upajjhāyaṃ
 . . . ācariyaṃ . . . saddhivihārikaṃ . . . antevāsikaṃ . . .
 samānupajjhāyakaṃ . . . samānācariyakaṃ . . . sabrahmacāriṃ
 paccakkhāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gihīti maṃ dhāre-
 hīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — upāsako 'ti maṃ dhārehīti va-
 dati viññāpeti — pa — ārāmiko . . . sāmaṇero . . . titthiyo
 . . . titthiyasāvako . . . asamaṇo . . . asakyaputtiyo 'ti
 maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyā-
 vikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana
 ukkaṇṭhito anabhīrato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthaya-
 māno alaṃ me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — alaṃ
 me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —
 athavā pana — pa — kiṃ nu me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññā-
 peti — pa — kiṃ nu me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti:
 evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — na maṃ' attho buddhe-
 nā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na maṃ' attho sabrahmacārihīti
 vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — su-
 mutt' āhaṃ buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sumutt'
 āhaṃ sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi . . .
 paccakkhātā. yāni vā paṇ' aṇṇāni pi atthi buddhavevacanāni
 vā dhammavevacanāni vā saṃghavevacanāni vā sikkhāveva-
 canāni vā . . . sabrahmacārivevacanāni vā gihīvevacanāni vā
 . . . asakyaputtiyavevacanāni vā, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi
 tehi nimittehi vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ kho bhikkhave
 dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. (3)

Idhañ ca bhikkhave apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. idha
 bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā
 paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi
 ummattako sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā.
 ummattakassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā
 hoti sikkhā. khittacitto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti . . . khitta-
 cittassa santike . . . vedanatto . . . vedanattassa santike
 . . . devatāya santike . . . tīraochānagatassa santike sikkhaṃ
 paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. ariyakena milakkhu-
 kassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti so ca na paṭivijānāti:
 apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. milakkhukena ariyakassa santike
 . . . ariyakena ariyakassa santike . . . milakkhukena

milakkhukassa santike sikkham paccakkhāti so ca na paṭi-
vijānāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. davāya sikkham paccak-
kkhāti . . . ravāya sikkham paccakkhāti . . . asāvetukāmo sā-
veti . . . sāvetukāmo na sāveti . . . aviññussa sāveti . . .
viññussa na sāveti . . . sabbaso vā pana na sāveti: apacca-
kkhātā hoti sikkhā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave apaccakkhātā
hoti sikkhā. ||4||

methunadhammo nāma: yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo
vasaladhammo dutṭhullam odakantikam rahassam dvayam
dvayasamāpatti, eso methunadhammo nāma.

paṭisevati nāma: yo nimittena nimittam aṅgaḷātena aṅgaḷā-
tam antamaso tilaphalamattam pi paveseti, eso paṭisevati nāma.

antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti: tiracchānagatitthiyāpi me-
thunam dhammam paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, pag
eva manussitthiyā, tena vuccati antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti.

pārājiko hotīti: seyyathāpi nāma puriso sisacchinno
abhabbo tena sarirabandhanena jīvitum, evam eva bhikkhu
methunam dhammam paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakya-
puttiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asamvāso 'ti: samvāso nāma ekakammam ekuddeso sama-
sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma. so tena saddhim n' atthi, tena
vuccati asamvāso 'ti. ||5||8||

tisso itthiyo manussitthi amanussitthi tiracchānagatitthi.
tayo ubhatovyañjanakā manussubhatovyañjanako amanussu-
bhatovyañjanako tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanako. tayo paṇḍa-
kā manussapaṇḍako amanussapaṇḍako tiracchānagatapaṇḍako.
tayo purisā manussapuriso amanussapuriso tiracchānagatapu-
riso. manussitthiyā tayo magge methunam dhammam paṭise-
vantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge passāvamagge mukhe.
amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā tayo . . .
mukhe. manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubha-
tovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa
tayo . . . mukhe. manussapaṇḍakassa dve magge methu-
nam dhammam paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge
mukhe. amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapaṇḍa-
kassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa
— pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa dve . . . mukhe. ||1||

bhikkhussa sevanacittam upatthite manussitthiyā vacca-
 maggam āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhi-
 kkhussa . . . passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . . amanuss-
 itthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussu-
 bhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa
 — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa vaccamaggam
 — la — passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam pave-
 sentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacittam upa-
 tthite manussapaṇḍakassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham
 āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . .
 amanussapaṇḍakassa . . . tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa . . .
 manussapurisassa . . . amanussapurisassa . . . tiracchānaga-
 tapurisassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||2||

bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim bhikkhussa santike
 ānetvā vaccamaggena āṅgajātam abhinisidenti, so ce paves-
 sanam sādīyati pavittham sādīyati tthitam sādīyati uddhara-
 ñam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . .
 abhinisidenti, so ce pavesanam na sādīyati pavittham sādī-
 yati tthitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa.
 bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisidenti, so ce pavesanam na
 s. pavittham na s. tthitam s. uddharanam s., āpatti pārāji-
 kassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisidenti, so ce paves-
 sanam na s., pavittham na s., tthitam na s., uddharanam s.,
 āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisidenti,
 so ce pavesanam na s., pavittham na s., tthitam na s., uddha-
 raṇam na s., anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā passāvamaggena — pa — mu-
 khena āṅgajātam abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanam sādīyati
 pavittham sādīyati tthitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati,
 āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-
 paccatthikā manussitthim jāgarantim — pa — suttam — pa —
 mattam — pa — ummattam — pa — pamattam — pa —
 matam akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam
 — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-
 maggena — pa — mukhena āṅgajātam abhinisidenti, so ce

pavesanam sādīyati pavitṭham sādīyati tṭham sādīyati
uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthim
— pa — tiracchānagatitthim — pa — manussabhatovyañja-
nakam — pa — amanussabhatovyañjanakam — pa — ti-
racchānagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā
vaccamaggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena
aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . .
uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati,
anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatubhatovyañja-
nakam jāgarantam — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam yebhuyyena
akkhayitam — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam yebhuyyena
khayitam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa —
passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti,
so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti
thullaccayassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-
paccatthikā manussapaṇḍakam — pa — amanussapaṇḍakam
— pa — tiracchānagatapaṇḍakam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā
vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti,
so ce . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa — pa —
na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagata-
paṇḍakam jāgarantam — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam ye-
bhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam
yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vacca-
maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce
pavesanam . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa
— pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussa-
purisam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — tiracchānagata-
purisam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa —
mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam sādīyati
. . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na
sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagata-
purisam jāgarantam — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam yebhuyyena
akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhi-
kkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena
aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . .
uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sādī-
yati, anāpatti. || 3 || bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim bhi-

kkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-
 maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisidenti santha-
 tāya asanthatassa — pa — asanthatāya santhatassa — pa —
 santhatāya santhatassa — pa — asanthatāya asanthatassa.
 so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti
 pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupacca-
 tthikā manussitthiṃ jāgarantiṃ — pa — suttaṃ . . . mataṃ
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. mataṃ
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vacca-
 maggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 aṅgajātaṃ abhinisidenti santhatāya asanthatassa . . .
 asanthatāya asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . .
 uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthiṃ
 — pa — tiracchānagatitthiṃ — pa — manussubhatovyañja-
 naṃ — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakaṃ — pa — ti-
 racchānagatubhatovyañjanakaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā
 vaccamaggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 aṅgajātaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa — pa —
 asanthatassa santhatassa — pa — santhatassa santhatassa
 — pa — asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādī-
 yati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa — pa —
 na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagata-
 bhatovyañjanakaṃ jāgarantaṃ — pa — suttaṃ . . . mataṃ
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. mataṃ
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vacca-
 maggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena . . .
 uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapaṇḍakaṃ
 — pa — amanussapaṇḍakaṃ — pa — tiracchānagatapāṇḍa-
 kaṃ — pa — manussapurisaṃ — pa — amanussapurisaṃ
 — pa — tiracchānagatapurisaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā
 vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati,
 āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-
 paccatthikā tiracchānagatapurisaṃ jāgarantaṃ — pa — suttaṃ
 . . . mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — āpatti pārāji-
 kassa. mataṃ yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike
 ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ

sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 4 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — passāvamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya — pa — matāya — pa — ummatāya — pa — pamatāya — pa — matāya akkhayitāya — pa — matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — passāvamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — manussapaṇḍakassa — pa — amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapāṇḍakassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa — pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa — pa — suttassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 5 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatāya, asanthatassa santhatāya, santhatassa santhatāya, asanthatassa asanthatāya. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya . . . matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā

aṅgaajātena vaccamaggam passāvamaggam mukham abhinisidentī santhatassa asanthatāya . . . asanthatassa asanthatāya. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum amanussitthiyā . . . tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgaajātena vaccamaggam mukham abhinisidentī santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ānetvā aṅgaajātena vaccamaggam mukham abhinisidentī santhatassa asanthatassa . . . asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti. ||6||

yathā bhikkhupaccatthikā vitthāritā evam pi vitthāritā kātābhā rājapaccatthikā corapaccatthikā dhuttapaccatthikā uppalagandhapaccatthikā — pa — santhatam vaṇṇitam eva.

maggena maggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. maggena amaggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. amaggena maggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. amaggena amaggam paveseti, āpatti thullaccayassa. bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippañjati. paṭibuddho sādīyati: ubho nāsetabbā. paṭibuddho na sādīyati: dūsako nāsetabbo. bhikkhu suttasāmaṇeramhi vippañjati. paṭibuddho sādīyati: ubho nāsetabbā. paṭibuddho na sādīyati: dūsako nāsetabbo. sāmaṇero suttabhikkhumhi vippañjati. paṭibuddho . . . nāsetabbo. sāmaṇero suttasāmaṇeramhi vippañjati. paṭibuddho . . . nāsetabbo. ||7||

anāpatti ajānantassa asādiyantassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||8||9||

santhatabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

makkaṭṭi, Vajjiputtā ca, gihī, naggo ca, titthiyā, dārik', Uppalavaṇṇā ca, vyaḍḍjanehi 'pare duve,| mātā, dhītā, bhaginī ca, jāyā ca, mudu, lambinā,

dvo vaṇṇā, lepacittaṇ ca, dārudhītalikāya ca,
 Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sīvathik', atṭhikā,
 nāgi, yakkhī ca, petī ca, paṇḍako, upahato, chupe,
 Bhaddiye, araham, sutto, Sāvatthiyam caturo 'pare,
 Vesālīyā tayo, Mallā, supine Bhārūkacehako,
 Supabbā, Saddhā, bhikkhuni, sikkhamānā, sāmaṇeri ca,
 5 vesiyā, paṇḍako, gihī, aññamaññam, vuḍḍhapabbajito,
 migo 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā
 methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa kukkucam ahosi :
 bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pārā-
 jikam āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesi
 — pa —. āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan 'ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Vesālīkā Vajji-
 puttakā bhikkhū sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anā-
 vikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu. tesam kukkucam
 ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho
 mayam pārājikam āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ārocesum — pa —. āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā
 pārājikan ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me
 anāpatti bhavissatīti gihiliṅgena methunam dhammam paṭi-
 sevi. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anāpatti bhavissatīti
 naggo hutvā methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa kukkucam
 . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhī-
 kkhu evam me anāpatti bhavissatīti kusakīram nivāsetvā
 — pa — vākacīram nivāsetvā — pa — phalakacīram nivā-
 setvā — pa — kesakambalam nivāsetvā — pa — vālakamba-
 lam nivāsetvā — pa — ulūkapakkhakam nivāsetvā — pa —
 ajinakkipam nivāsetvā methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa
 kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu
 pīṭhake nipannam dārikam passitvā sāratto aṅguṭṭham aṅga-
 jātam paveseṣi, sā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi
 — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisa-
 sassa 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro mānavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti. atha kho so mānavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittihāya kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā nilino acchi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭaṭikkantā pāde pakkhāl-etvā kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā mañceke nisīdi. atha kho so mānavako Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uggahetvā dūsesi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni bhikkhuniṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave asādiyantiyā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthilīṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhunihi saṃkamūtum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunihi sādharāṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhuniṃ santike vuṭṭhātum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunihi asādharāṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattitī. tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā purisalīṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhūhi saṃkamūtum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhūhi sādharāṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhūhi asādharāṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattitī. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti mātuyā — pa — dhītuyā — pa — bhaginiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — pa —. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupittiko hoti. so anabhiratiyā piḍito attano aṅgajātaṃ mukhena aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambi hoti. so anabhiratiyā piḍito attano aṅgajātaṃ attano vaccaṃaggam pavesesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmīṃ ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā vaṇena nīhari. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmīṃ ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti vaṇe aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā aṅgajātena nīhari. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto lepa-cittassa nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto dārudhi-talikāya nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Sundaro nāma bhikkhu Rājagahā pabbajito rathikāya gacchati. aññatarā itthi muhuttaṃ bhante āgamehi vandissāmiti sā vandantī antaravāsakaṃ ukkhipitvā mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyī tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyīn ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante ahaṃ vāyami issāmi tvaṃ mā vāyami, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante tvaṃ vāyama ahaṃ na vāyami issāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā . . . n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante abbhantaraṃ ghaṭṭetvā bahi mocehi — pa — bahi ghaṭṭetvā abbhantaraṃ mocehi. evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā akkhaṇḍitaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmīṃ methunaṃ

dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena khayitaṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśīsaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe chupantaṃ aṅgaḷātaṃ pavesehi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśīsaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgaḷātaṃ pavesehi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissa itthiyā paṭibaddha-citto hoti, sā kālaṃkatā, susāne chaḍḍitāni aṭṭhikāni vipparikkhāni honti. atha kho so bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā aṭṭhikāni saṃkaḍḍhitvā nimitte aṅgaḷātaṃ paṭipādesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nāgiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa — yakkhiniyā . . . petiyā . . . paṇḍakassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatiṇḍriyo hoti. so nāhaṃ vediyāmi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā, evaṃ anāpatti me bhavissatīti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. vedayi vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā vedayi, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevissānīti chupitamatte vipparisāri ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisassā 'ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhaddiye Jātiyāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti, tassa aṅga-aṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgaḷāto abhinisidditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā pakkāmi. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyam hoti: rāgena, vaccena, passāvena, vātena, uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhena. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyam hoti. atṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno rāgena aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyam assa. araham so bhikkhave bhikkhu, anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno 'ti. ||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyam Andhavanē divāvihāragato nipaṇno hoti. aññatarā gopālikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu pavesaṇam sādīyi pavittṭham sādīyi ṭhitam sādīyi uddharāṇam sādīyi. tassa kukkucceṇ ahoṣi — pa —. āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyam . . . aññatarā ajapālikā passitvā — pa — aññatarā kaṭṭhahārikā passitvā — pa — aññatarā gomāyahārikā passitvā aṅgajāte . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato nipaṇno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadattham katvā sāmantaṃ hasamānā ṭhitā hoti. so bhikkhu paṭibujjhitvā taṃ itthiṃ etaḍ avoca: tuyh' idaṃ kammaṇ ti. āma mayham kammaṇ ti. tassa kukkucceṇ ahoṣi — pa —. sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā jānāmiti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkham apassāya nipaṇno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu sahasā vuṭṭhāsi. tassa kukkucceṇ ahoṣi — pa —. sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā sādīyin ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādīyantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkham apassāya nipaṇno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu akkamitvā paratṭesi. tassa kukkucceṇ ahoṣi — pa —. sādīyi . . . asādīyantassā 'ti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyā divāvihāragato dvāraṃ vivaritvā nipaṇno hoti, tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātapatthaddhāni honti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo gandhaṇ ca

mālañ ca ādāya ārāmaṃ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. atha kho tā itthiyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṅgaḷāte abhinisiditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā purisusabho vatāyaṃ ti vatvā gandhañ ca mālañ ca āropetvā pakkamaṃsu. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. pañcahi bhikkhave ākārohi aṅgaḷātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ . . . (§ 17) . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno. anujānāmi bhikkhave divā paṭisalliyantena dvāraṃ saṃvaritvā paṭisalliyitun ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatara Bhārukacchako bhikkhu supinantena purāpadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asaṃaṇo ahaṃ vibbhamissāmi ti Bhārukacchaṃ gacchanto antarā magge āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ passitvā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. āyasmā Upālī evaṃ āha: anāpatti āvuso supinantena 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Supabbā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ deti ti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaṃ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭhehi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti — pa — ehi bhante nābhīyā ghaṭṭhehi — pa — udaravattiyā . . . upakacchake . . . gīvāya . . . kaṇnacchidde . . . kesavattiyā . . . aṅgulantarikāya ghaṭṭhehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkuccaṃ aho si. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassa 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Saddhā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ deti ti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaṃ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭhehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkuccaṃ aho si. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassa 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyaṃ Licchavikumaṇakā bhikkhuṃ gahetvā bhikkhuniyā vippatipādesuṃ.

ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ sikkhamânâya vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — sâmaṇeriyaṃ vippatipâdesuṃ. ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ vesîyaṃ vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — paṇḍake vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — gihiniyaṃ vippatipâdesuṃ. bhikkhu sâdiyi : bhikkhu nâsetabbo. bhikkhu na sâdiyi : bhikkhuṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhū gahetvâ aññamaññaṃ vippatipâdesuṃ. ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito bhikkhu purāṇadutiyaikāya dassetvaṃ agamāsi. sâ ehi bhanto vibbhamā 'ti aggahesi. so bhikkhu paṭikkamanto uttāno paripati. sâ ubbhujitvā aṅgaḷāte abhinisiddi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. sâdiyi tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sâdiyin ti. anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyantassā 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araṇṇe viharati. migapotako tassa passāvatṭhānaṃ āgantvā passāvaṃ pivanto mukhena aṅgaḷātaṃ aggahesi. so bhikkhu sâdiyi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||27|| **10**||

paṭhamapārājikaṃ samattam.

PĀRĀJIKĀ, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena sambhulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Isigilipasse tiṇakuṭiyo karitvā vassam upagacchimsu. āyasmāpi Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇakuṭikam karitvā vassam upagañchi. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena tiṇakuṭiyo bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca paṭisāmetvā janapadacārikam pakkamimsu, āyasmā pana Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tatth' eva vassam vasi tattha hemantaṃ tattha gimhaṃ. atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamamsu. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca samkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikam akāsi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamamsu. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca samkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikam akāsi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamamsu. atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etad ahoṣi : yāvatatīyakam kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamamsu. ahaṃ kho pana susikkhito anavayo sake ācariyake kumbhakārakamme pariyaḍḍatasippo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sāmam cikkhaḷlaṃ madditvā sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam kareyyān ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto sāmam cikkhaḷlaṃ madditvā

sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam karitvā tinaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca gomayaṃ ca samkaḍḍhitvā tam kuṭikam paci. sā ahoṣi kuṭikā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā lohitikā seyyathāpi indagopako, seyyathāpi nāma kiṅkīpikāsaddo evam eva tassā kuṭikāya saddo ahoṣi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa tam kuṭikam abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikam lohitikam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : kim etaṃ bhikkhave abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikam lohitikam seyyathāpi indagopako 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucehaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurissassa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ aśāmayakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraniyaṃ. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam karissati. na hi nāma bhikkhave tassa moghapurissassa pāṇesu anuddayā anukampā aviheṣā bhavissati. gacchath' etaṃ bhikkhave kuṭikam bhindatha mā pucchimā janatā pāṇesu pātavyataṃ āpajji. na ca bhikkhave sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā kātabbā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisūṇitvā yena sā kuṭikā ten' upasamkamāṃsu, upasamkamitvā tam kuṭikam bhindimsu. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto te bhikkhū etad avoca : kissa me tamhe āvuso kuṭikam bhindathā 'ti. bhagavā āvuso bhedāpetīti. bhindathāvuso sace dhammasāmi bhedāpetīti. ||2||

atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etad ahoṣi : yāvatatiyakaṃ kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tinaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamaṃsu, yāpi mayā sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā katā, sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. atthi ca me dārugahe gaṇako sandiṭṭho. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dārugahe gaṇakaṃ dārūni yācitvā dārukuṭikam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena dārugahe gaṇako ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : yāvatatiyakaṃ kho me āvuso gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam . . . sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. dehi me āvuso dārūni, icchāmi dārukuṭikam kātun ti. n' atthi bhante tādisāni dārūni yān' āhaṃ ayyassa dadeyyaṃ.

atthi bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārīkāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni, sace tāni rājā dāpeti, harāpetha bhante 'ti. dinnāni āvuso raññā 'ti. atha kho dārugahe gaṇakassa etad ahoṣi : ime kho samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādinō silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, rājāp' imesaṃ abhippasanno, na arabati adinnaṃ dinnān ti vuttun ti. atha kho dārugahe gaṇako āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etad avoca : harāpetha bhante 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tāni dārūni khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chedāpetvā sakatahi nibbāhāpetvā dārukuṭikaṃ akāsi. ||3||

atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena dārugahe gaṇako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : yāni tāni bhāṇe devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārīkāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni kahaṃ tāni dārūniti. tāni sāmi dārūni devena āyyassa Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnāniti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto anattamano ahoṣi : kathaṃ hi nāma devo devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārīkāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dassatīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : saccam kira deva devena devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārīkāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnāniti. ko evam āhā 'ti. dārugahe gaṇako devā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇo dārugahe gaṇakaṃ āpāpehīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ āpāpesi. addasa kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ niyyamānaṃ, disvāna dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ āvuso baddho niyyasīti. tesam bhante dārūnaṃ kiccā 'ti. gacchāvuso ahaṃ pi āgacchāmi. eyyāsi bhante pur' āhaṃ haññāmi. ||4||

atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena raññō Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atho kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Dhaniyo kumbha-

kāraputto ten' upasamkama, upasamkaraitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etad avoca: saccam kira mayā bhante devagahadārūni nagarapatīsamkhārīkāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni ayyassa dinnānīti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhante rājāno nāma bahukiccā bahukaraṇīyā, datvāpi na sareyyāma, iṅgha bhante sarāpehīti. sarasi tvaṃ mahārāja paṭhamābhisitto evarūpim vācam bhāsitaṃ: diṇṇaṃ ōeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ tiṇakatthodakaṃ paribhuñjantū 'ti. sarāma' ahaṃ bhante. santi bhante samaṇabrāhmaṇā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, tesam appamattake pi kukkucam uppajjati, tesam mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, taṃ ca kho araṇṇe apariggahitaṃ. so tvaṃ bhante tena lesena dārūni adinnaṃ harituṃ maññasi. kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijjite vasantam haneyya vā bandheyya vā pabbājeyya vā. gaccha bhante, lomena tvaṃ mutto 'si, mā puna pi evarūpaṃ akāsīti. ||5|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti, n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāñña, apagatā ime brāhmaṇā. rājānaṃ p' ime vañcenti, kiṃ paṇ' aṇṇe manusso 'ti. assosam kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā santutthā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto raṇṇo dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. uṭṭha kho bhagavā etaṃpiṇṇaṃ nidāne etaṃpiṇṇaṃ pakarame bhikkhusamghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ paṭipucchī: saccam kira tvaṃ Dhaniya raṇṇo dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyīti, saccam bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assamaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ mogha-

purisa rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ c' eva apasāḍāya pasannānaṃ c' eva ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro purāpavohārīko mahāmatto bhikkhūsu pabbajito bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: kittakena kho bhikkhu rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro coraṃ gahetvā hanatī vā bandhati vā pabbājeti vā 'ti. pādena vā bhagavā pādārahena vā atirekapādena vā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rājagaho pañcamāsako pādo hoti. atha kho bhagavā Āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ aneka-pariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahetvā haneyyūṃ vā bandheyyūṃ vā pabbājeyyūṃ vā coro 'si bālo 'si mūḷho 'si theno 'sīti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti ssaṃvāso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattāṃ hoti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitvā ārāmaṃ haritvā bhājesuṃ. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: mahāpuññ' attha tumhe āvuso, bahū tumhākaṃ cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. kuto āvuso amhākaṃ puññaṃ, idāni mayaṃ rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharimhā 'ti. nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattāṃ. kissa tumhe āvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthā 'ti. saccāṃ āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattāṃ tañ ca kho gāme no arañhe 'ti. nanu āvuso tath' eva taṃ hoti. ananuechaviyaṃ āvuso ananulomikaṃ appatīrūpaṃ assāmapakaṃ ukappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathāṃ hi nāma tumhe āvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha. n' etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ c' eva apasāḍāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā ti. atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena viga-

rahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā
 etasmim̐ nidāno etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ saṇṇi-
 pātūpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchī: saccaṃ kira
 tumhe bhikkhave rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ
 avaharitthā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā:
 ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ
 assāmapakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma
 tumhe moghapurisā rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍi-
 kaṃ avaharissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ . . .
 aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū
 anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — viriyā-
 rambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ
 tadanulomikaṃ dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi
 — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddi-
 seyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā araṇṇaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyya-
 saṃkhātaṃ ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ
 gahetvā haneyyūṃ vā bandhēyyūṃ vā pabbājeyyūṃ vā coro
 'si bālo 'si mūḷho 'si theno 'sīti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ
 ādiyamāno ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa —
 ayaṃ imasmim̐ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

gāmo nāma: ekakuṭiko pi gāmo dvikuṭiko pi gāmo tikūṭi-
 ko pi gāmo catukuṭiko pi gāmo, samanusso pi gāmo amanusso
 pi gāmo, parikkhitto pi gāmo aparikkhitto pi gāmo, gonisā-
 dinivittḥo pi gāmo, yo pi sattho atirekacatumāsanivittḥo so
 pi vuccati gāmo. gāmapacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa
 indakhile tṭhitassa majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupāto, aparik-
 khittassa gāmassa gharupacāro tṭhitassa majjhimassa pu-
 risassa leḍḍupāto. araṇṇaṃ nāma tṭhapetvā gāmaṃ ca gāmu-
 pacārāṃ ca avasesaṃ araṇṇaṃ nāma.

adinnaṃ nāma yaṃ adinnaṃ anissatṭhaṃ apariccattaṃ
 rakkhitaṃ gopitaṃ mamāyitaṃ parapariggahitaṃ etaṃ
 adinnaṃ nāma. theyyasamkhātaṃ ti theyyacitto avaharaṇa-
 citto. ādiyeyyā 'ti ādiyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyāpathaṃ
 vikopēyya tṭhānā cāveyya saṃketāṃ vitināmeyya. yathārū-
 paṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā.

rājāno nāma pathavyā rājā padesarājā maṇḍalikā antara-bhogikā akkhadassā mahāmattā ye vā pana chejjabbejjam anussāsanti ete rājāno nāma. coro nāma yo pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātaṃ ādiyati, eso coro nāma.

haneyyūṃ vā 'ti hatthena vā pādena vā kasāya vā vettena vā addhadanḍakena vā chejjāya vā haneyyūṃ. bandhoyyūṃ vā 'ti rajjubandhanena vā andubandhanena vā samkhalika-bandhanena vā gharabandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā gāmabandhanena vā nigamabandhanena vā bandhoyyūṃ purisaguttiṃ vā kareyyūṃ. pabbājeyyūṃ vā 'ti gāma vā nigama vā nagarā vā janapadā vā janapadapadesā vā pabbājeyyūṃ.

coro 'si bālo 'si mūlho 'si theno 'siti paribhāso eso. tathā-rūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā. ādiyamāno 'ti ādiyamāno haramāno avaharamāno iriyā-pathaṃ vikopayamāno thānā cāvayamāno samketaṃ vītina-mayamāno.

ayaṃ pīti purimaṃ upādāya vuccati. pārājiko hotīti: seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanaṃ pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evam eva bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyivā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asamvāso 'ti: samvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sammā-sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma. so tena saddhīṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asamvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

bhummatṭhaṃ thalatṭhaṃ ākāsatṭhaṃ vehāsatṭhaṃ udakatṭhaṃ nāvattṭhaṃ yānatṭhaṃ bhāratṭhaṃ ārāmatṭhaṃ vihāratṭhaṃ khattatṭhaṃ vatthutṭhaṃ gāmatṭhaṃ araṇṇatṭhaṃ udakaṃ dantaponaṃ vanappati haraṇakaṃ upanidhi suñka-gḥātaṃ paṇo apadaṃ dvipadaṃ catuppadaṃ bahuppadaṃ ocarako oṇirakkho samvidhāvahāro samketakammaṃ nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

bhummatṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti nikkhātaṃ paṭicohannaṃ. bhummatṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati kuddālaṃ vā piṭakaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭasa.

tatthajātakaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ vā lataṃ vā chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. paṃsum khaṇati vā vyūhati vā uddharati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kumbhiṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagataṃ vā karoti muṭṭhiṃ vā chindati, āpatti pārājikassa. suttārūlhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ vā pāmaṅgaṃ vā kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ vā kaṇṇasuttakaṃ vā kaṭisuttakaṃ vā sātakaṃ vā veṭhanaṃ vā theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; kotiyam gahetvā uccāroti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ghaṃsanto nīharati, āpatti thullaccayassa; antamaso kesaggamattaṃ pi kumbhimukhā moceti, āpatti pārājikassa. sappiṃ vā telaṃ vā madhuṃ vā phāṇitaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto ekena payogena pivati, āpatti pārājikassa; tatth' eva bhindati vā chaḍḍeti vā jhāpeti vā aparibhogam vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

thalatṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ thale nikkhittaṃ hoti. thalatṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||3||

ākāsaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ākāśagataṃ hoti moro vā kapiṇjaro vā tittiro vā vaṭṭako vā sātakaṃ vā veṭhanaṃ vā hiraṇṇaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā chijjamānaṃ patati. ākāsaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; gamanaṃ upacchindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

vehāsaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vehāśagataṃ hoti mañco vā piṭho vā cīvaravaṃso vā cīvararajjuyā vā bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā rukkhe vā laggitam hoti antamaso pattādhārake pi. vehāsaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||5||

udakaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ udake nikkhittaṃ hoti. udakaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; nimujjati vā unmujjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakam uppalam vā padumam vā paṇḍarikam vā bhūsam vā maccham vā kacchapam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 6 ||

nāvā nāma yāya tarati. nāvattṭham nāma bhaṇḍaṃ nāvāya nikkhittaṃ hoti. nāvattṭham bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. nāvam avaharissāmiti theyyacitto . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; bandhanam moceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; bandhanam mocetvā āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; uddham vā adbo vā tiriyaṃ vā antaṇaso kesaggamattam pi saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 7 ||

yānam nāma vayham ratho sakaṭam sandamānikā. yānatṭham nāma bhaṇḍaṃ yāne nikkhittaṃ hoti. yānatṭham bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. yānam avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. || 8 ||

bhāro nāma sisabbhāro khandhabbhāro kaṭibhāro olambako. sise bhāram theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; khandham oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. khandhe bhāram theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; kaṭim oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. kaṭiyā bhāram theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; hatthena gaṇhāti, āpatti pārājikassa. hatthe bhāram theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; theyyacitto bhūmito gaṇhāti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 9 ||

ārāmo nāma pupphārāmo phalārāmo. ārāmatṭham nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ārāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhūmatṭham thalaṭṭham ākāsaṭṭham vehāsaṭṭham. ārāmatṭham bhaṇḍaṃ

avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakaṃ mūlaṃ vā taçaṃ vā pattāṃ vā pupphaṃ vā phalaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atireka-pañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ārāmaṃ abhiyujjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; sāmiko na mayhaṃ bhavissatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||10||

vihāraṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vihāre catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummatṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. vihāraṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. vihāraṃ abhiyujjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||11||

khettaṃ nāma yattiya pubbaṇṇaṃ vā aparajjāṃ vā jāyati. khettaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ khetto catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummatṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. khettaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakaṃ pubbaṇṇaṃ vā aparajjāṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. khettaṃ abhiyujjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khīlaṃ vā rājjuṃ vā vatīṃ vā mariyādaṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmaṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. ||12||

vatthu nāma ārāma vatthu vihāra vatthu. vatthuṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vatthussaṃ catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummatṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. vatthuṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. vatthuṃ abhiyujjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khīlaṃ vā rājjuṃ vā vatīṃ vā pākāraṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmaṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. ||13||

gāmaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ gāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummatṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. gāmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||14||

araññaṃ nāma yaṃ manussānaṃ pariggahitaṃ hoti taṃ araññaṃ. araññaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ araññe catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vohāsaṭṭhaṃ. araññaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ vā lataṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 15 ||

udakaṃ nāma bhājanagataṃ vā hoti pokkharaniyā vā talāke vā. taṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanaṃ pavesetvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagataṃ karoti, āpatti pārājikassa. mariyādaṃ chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; mariyādaṃ chinditvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa; atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; māsakaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 16 ||

dantapoṇaṃ nāma chinnaṃ vā sechinnaṃ vā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 17 ||

vanappati nāma yo manussānaṃ pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo. theyyacitto chindati, pahāre pahāre āpatti dukkaṭassa; ekaṃ pahāraṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ pahāre āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. || 18 ||

haraṇakaṃ nāma aṇṇassa haraṇakaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. sahaḥbhaṇḍahāraṇakaṃ nesaṃmiti paṭhamāṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. patiṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gabhesāmiti pātāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; patiṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 19 ||

upanīdhi nāma upanikkhittaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. dehi me bhaṇḍaṃ ti vuccamāno nāhaṃ gahāmiti bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullacca-

yassa ; sāmiko na mayham dassatiti dburam nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammam caranto sāmikam parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammam caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||20||

suñkaghātam nāma raññā ṭhapitam hoti pabbatakhaṇḍe vā nadititthe vā gāmadvāre vā atra pavittṭhassa suñkam ganhanā 'ti. tatra pavisitvā rājaggham bhaṇḍam pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; paṭhamam pādam suñkaghātam atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; duttiyam pādam atikkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; anto suñkaghāte ṭhito bahi suñkaghātam pādeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; suñkam pariharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||21||

pāyo nāma manussapāyo vuccati. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmiti paṭhamam pādam saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; duttiyam pādam saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||22||

apadam nāma ahimacchā. pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||23||

dvīpadam nāma manussā pakkhajātā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmiti paṭhamam pādam saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; duttiyam pādam saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||24||

catuppadam nāma hatthi assā oṭṭhā goṇā gadrabhā pasukā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmiti paṭhamam pādam saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; duttiyam pādam saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tatiyam pādam saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; catuttham pādam saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||25||

bahuppadam nāma vicchikā satapadī nēcālīṅgapānakā. pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmiti saṅkāmeti, pade pade āpatti thullaccayassa ; pacchimam pādam saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||26||

ocarako nāma bhaṇḍam ocaritvā ācikkhati itthannāmam bhaṇḍam avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; so tam bhaṇḍam avaharati, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa. ||27||

oṇirakkho nāma āhaṭaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gopento pañcamāsaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||28||

saṃvidhāvahāro nāma sambahulā saṃvidahitvā eko bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. ||29||

saṃketakammaṃ nāma saṃketaṃ karoti purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā tena saṃketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena saṃketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ saṃketaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṇassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||30||

nimittakammaṃ nāma nimittaṃ karoti akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇissāmi bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi sīsaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ nimittaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṇassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||31|| 4 ||

bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṇassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṇassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||1|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ pāvada itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ pāvadaṭu itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharātū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; avahāraṇako paṭigaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ pāvada . . . avaharātū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so aññaṃ āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; avahāraṇako paṭigaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, āpāpakassa ca avahāraṇassa ca āpatti pārājikassa. ||2|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti

itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāmaṃ sakkomi taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharituṃ ti, so puna ānāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. ||3|| bhikkhu bhikkhūṃ ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so ānāpetvā vippaṭisāri na sāveti mā avahariti, so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhūṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vippaṭisāri sāveti mā avahariti, so āpatto ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṇaṃ āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhūṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vippaṭisāri sāveti mā avahariti, so suṭṭhū 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||4||5||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti pārājikassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggahitaṃsāññi ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti thullaccayassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggahitaṃsāññi ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atirekamāsako vā ānapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca . . . parikkhāro māsako vā ānamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti pārājikassa : na ca sakasaññi, na ca vissāsagāhi, na ca tāvakālikāṃ, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa.

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti thullaccayassa : na ca sakasaññi . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atireka-

māsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṇ ca . . . āpatti
thullaccayassa.

ohah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na
ca sakasaññi . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā ūna-
māsako vā, theyyacittaṇ ca . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa :
na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, garuko
ca . . . atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṇ ca paccupa-
tṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti
dukkatassa ; thānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa :
na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, lahuko
ca hoti . . . ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṇ ca paccupa-
tṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti
dukkatassa ; thānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa :
na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, lahuko
ca hoti . . . ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittaṇ ca paccupa-
tṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukka-
ṭassa ; thānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anāpatti sakasaññissa vissāsaḡāhe tāvakālike petapariggaho
tiracchānagatapariggaho paṃsakūlasaññissa ummattakassa
khittacittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||6||

adinnādānamhi paṭhamabhāḡavāraṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.

- rajakohi pañca akkhātā, caturo attharaṇehi ca,
andhakārena ve pañca, pañca hāraṇakena ca, |
niruttiyā pañca akkhātā, vātehi apare duve,
asambhinne, kusāpāto jantagghena sahā dāsa, |
vigbhāsehi pañca akkhātā, pañca c' eva amūlakā,
dubbhikkhe kuru-maṃsaṇ ca, pūva-sakkhali-modakā, |
saperikkhāra-thavikā, bhisi-vamsā, na nikkhame,
khādaniyaṇ ca, vissāsaṃ, sasaññāya apare duve, |
satta nāvaharāmā 'ti, satta c' eva avāharuṃ,
5 saṃghassa avaharuṃ satta, pupphehi apare duve, |
tayo ca vuttavādino, maṇi tīpi atikkame,
sūkarā ca, migā, macchā, yānaṇ cāpi pavattayi, |
duve peṇi, duve dārū, paṃsakūlaṃ, duve dakā,

anupubba-vidhānena, tadañño na paripūrayi, |
 Sāvatthiyā caturo mutthi, dve vighāsā, duve tiṇā,
 saṃghassa bhājaye sattha, sattha e' eva asāmikā, |
 dāru, dakā, mattikā, dve tiṇāni, saṃghassa sattha avahāsi
 theyyaṃ,
 sassāmikaṃ na cāpi nihareyya, hareyya sassāmikaṃ tāva-
 kālakaṃ, |

Campā, Rājagahe e' eva, Vesālīyā ca Ajjuko,

10 Bārāṇasī ca, Kosambī, Sāgalā, Daḥhikena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū raja-
 katttharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissu. tesaṃ
 kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi: bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. kacci
 na kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato
 etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — pa — āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave
 āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakatttharaṇaṃ
 gantvā mahagghaṃ dussaṃ passivā theyyacittaṃ uppādesi.
 tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu cittuppāde
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussaṃ
 passivā theyyacitto āmasi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa —
 anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussaṃ passivā
 theyyacitto phandāpesi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ . . . āpatti thull-
 accayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
 . . . dussaṃ passivā theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-
 kuceṇaṃ ahosi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ
 ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko
 bhikkhu mahagghaṃ uttarattharaṇaṃ passivā theyyacittaṃ
 uppādesi — la — theyyacitto āmasi — la — theyyacitto
 phandāpesi — la — theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-
 kuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārāji-
 kaṃ ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ
 passivā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmiti, so taṃ mañña-
 māno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari
 — la — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ
 maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ . . . pārāji-

kan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi rattim avaharissāmiti, so aññaṃ maññaṃāno attano bhaṇḍaṃ avahari. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññassa bhaṇḍaṃ haranto sise bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto khandhaṃ oropesi — pa — khandhē bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto kaṭiṃ oropesi — pa — kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi — pa — hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipi — pa — theyyacitto bhūmito aggahesi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ajjhokāse cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. aññataro bhikkhu mā yidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassīti paṭisāmesi. so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi: āvuso mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭṭaṃ ti. so evaṃ āha: mayā avahaṭṭaṃ ti. so taṃ ādiyi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. niruttipatho ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu piṭṭhe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā — pa — piṭṭhe nisīdanaṃ nikkhipitvā — pa — heṭṭhā piṭṭhe pattaṃ nikkhipitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. aññataro bhikkhu māyaṃ patto nassīti paṭisāmesi. so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi: āvuso mayhaṃ patto kena avahaṭṭo 'ti. so evaṃ āha: mayā avahaṭṭo 'ti. so taṃ ādiyi . . . niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī vatiyā cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. aññatarā bhikkhunī mā yidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassīti paṭisāmesi. sā nikkhamitvā bhikkhuniyo pucchi: ayye mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭṭaṃ ti. sā evaṃ āha: mayā avahaṭṭaṃ ti. sā taṃ ādiyi asamaṇi 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniṇaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la — anāpatti bhikkhave niruttipathe 'ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittaṃ sātakaṃ passitvā sāmikānaṃ dassāmiti aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — kipecitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. atheyyacitto ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittaṃ veṭhanaṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susānaṃ gantvā abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ aggahesi. tasmīṃ ca sarīre peto adhivattho hoti. atha kho so peto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: mā bhante mayhaṃ sātakaṃ aggahesīti. so bhikkhu anādiyanto agamāsi. atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ uṭṭhahitvā tassa bhikkhuno piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu vihāraṃ pavisitvā dvāraṃ thakesi. atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ tatth' eva paripati. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ gahetabbaṃ. yo gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa cīvare bhājiyamāne theyyacitto kuṣaṃ saṃkāmetvā cīvaraṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando jantāghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsakaṃ attano maññamāno nivāsesi. atha kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: kissa me tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda antaravāsakaṃ nivāsesīti. sakasaññī ahaṃ āvuso 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave sakasaññissā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûṭā pabbatā orhantā sihavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjīsu. tesu kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave sihavighāso 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûṭā pabbatā orhantā vyagghavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — dipivighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — taracchavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — kokavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tiracchānagatapariggaho 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa odano bhāḍiyamāno aparassa bhāgaṃ dehīti amūlakam aggaheṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamasāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa khādaniye bhāḍiyamāno — pa — saṃghassa pūve bhāḍiyamāno — pa — saṃghassa uccumhi bhāḍiyamāno — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsaṃke bhāḍiyamāno aparassa bhāgaṃ dehīti amūlakam aggaheṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamasāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkho odaniyagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapūraṃ odanaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sūnagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapūraṃ maṃsaṃ theyyacitto . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pūvagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapūraṃ pūvaṃ theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapūra sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapūre modake theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmiti. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā . . . avaharissāmiti. so aññaṃ maññamāno attano parikkhāraṃ avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu piṭhe ṭhapitaṃ thavikaṃ passitvā ito gāhanto pārājiko bhavissāmiti saha piṭhakena saṃkāmetvā aggaheṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa bhisimā theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu civaravaṇṇaṃ

cīvaraṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāre cīvaraṃ avaharitvā ito nikkhamanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti vihāraṃ na nikkhami. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. nikkhameyya vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā nikkhameyya, āpatti pārājikassa 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti. eko bhikkhu gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, dutiyo bhikkhu saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sahāyakassa bhāgaṃ gahetvā tassa viśāsanto paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi: asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. viśāsagāho ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu viśāsagāhe 'ti. || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sabbesaṃ paṭivise āharitvā upanikkhittā honti. aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. sasaññi ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne aññatarassa bhikkhuno pattena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭivise āharitvā upanikkhitto hoti. pattasāmiko bhikkhu attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambaṃ pātetvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyimsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaṇṇino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha tumho 'ti. tesu kukkucecaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kiṃcittā tumhe bhikkhave 'ti. paṃsukūlasaṇṇino mayaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaṇṇissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā — pa — labujacorakā — pa — panasacorakā — pa — tālapakkacorakā — pa — uechucorakā — pa — timbarūsakacorakā timbarū-

sake uccinitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. sāmikā . . . anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambam pātetvā . . . palāyimsu. bhikkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā paribhuñjimsu. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamañāttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā . . . timbarūsakacorakā . . . palāyimsu. bhikkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā paribhuñjimsu. sāmikā . . . āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa ambam theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa jambam — pa — saṃghassa labujam — pa — saṃghassa panaṣam — pa — saṃghassa tālapakkaṃ — pa — saṃghassa ucchum — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā ocitaṃ pupphaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā pupphaṃ ocitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: āvuso tuyhaṃ upatṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjemīti. so gantvā ekaṃ sātakaṃ āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemīti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchati. aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: āvuso mayhaṃ upatṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjehīti. so gantvā yugasātakaṃ āharāpetvā ekaṃ attanā paribhuñji, ekaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjehīti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam

gacchanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: āvuso tuyhaṃ upaṭṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjemīti. so pi evaṃ āha vutto vajjehīti. so gantvā āhakaṃ sappiṃ tulaṃ gulaṃ doṇaṃ taṇḍulaṃ āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asaṃaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemīti vattaḃbo, na ca vutto vajjehīti vattaḃbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ puriso mahagghaṃ maṇiṃ ādāya aññatarena bhikkhuna saddhiṃ addhānamagga-paṭipanno hoti. atha kho so puriso suñkaṭṭhānaṃ passitvā tassa bhikkhuno ajānantassa thavikāya maṇiṃ pakkhipitvā suñkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkamitvā aggahesi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — kipeṭṭo tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmi. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ puriso mahagghaṃ maṇiṃ . . . suñkaṭṭhānaṃ passitvā gilānālayaṃ karitvā attano bhaṇḍikaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. atha kho so puriso suñkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: āhara me bhante bhaṇḍikaṃ, nāhaṃ akallako 'ti. kissa pana tvaṃ āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi. atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhu satthena saddhiṃ addhānamagga-paṭipanno hoti. aññataraṃ puriso taṃ bhikkhuṃ āmisena upalāpetvā suñkaṭṭhānaṃ passitvā mahagghaṃ maṇiṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi imaṃ bhante maṇiṃ suñkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkāmehi. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ maṇiṃ suñkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkāmesi. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhu pāse baddhaṃ sūkaraṃ kāruñṇena muñci. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — kipeṭṭo tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. kāruñṇādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu kāruñṇādhippāyassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhu pāse baddhaṃ sūkaraṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhu pāse baddhaṃ migaṃ kāruñṇena muñci — la — pāse baddhaṃ migaṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto

muñci — pa — kumine baddhe macche kārūñña muñci
— pa — kumine baddhe macche pure sāmikā passantīti
theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yāne bhaṇḍaṃ
passitvā ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti atikkamitvā
pavattetvā aggahesi. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan
ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena
ukkhittam māṃsapesiṃ sāmikānaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi.
sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa
kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyacittassā
'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena
ukkhittam māṃsapesiṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto
aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti.
tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpam bandhitvā
Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni
vippakiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino uttā-
resuṃ. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha tumhe 'ti.
tesaṃ kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsu-
kūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpam
bandhitvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne
kaṭṭhāni vippakiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. bhikkhū pure sāmikā
passantīti theyyacittā uttāresuṃ. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ
asamaṇāttha tumhe 'ti. tesaṃ kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa —
āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopālako rukkhe sātakaṃ
ālaggetvā uccāraṃ agamāsi. aññataro bhikkhu paṃsukū-
lasaññi aggahesi. atha kho so gopālako taṃ bhikkhuṃ
codesi asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa —
anāpatti bhikkhu paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ
tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttam sātakaṃ pāde laggam
hoti. so bhikkhu sāmikānaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi. sāmikā
taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kuk-
kucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyacittassā 'ti.
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ
tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttam sātakaṃ pāde laggam

hoti. so bhikkhu pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto agga-
hesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'sī tvan ti.
tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhīṃ
passitvā thokaṃ thokaṃ paribhuñji. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi
—pa— anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā
'ti. ||33||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū samvidahitvā
agamaṃsu bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāma 'ti. eko bhaṇḍaṃ avahari.
te evaṃ āhamsu: na mayaṃ pārājikā, yo avahaṇo so pārājiko
'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ tumhe
bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
sambahulā bhikkhū samvidahitvā bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitvā bhā-
jesuṃ. tehi bhājiyamāne ekamekassa paṭiviso na pañcamā-
sako pūri. te evaṃ āhamsu: na mayaṃ pārājikā 'ti.
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave
āpannā pārājikan ti. ||34||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ
dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa taṇḍulamuttīṃ theyyacitto avahari.
tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa
muggamuttīṃ —pa— māsamuttīṃ —pa— tilamuttīṃ
theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan
ti. ||35||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Andhavane
corakā gāvīṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ khādītva sesakaṃ paṭisāmetvā
agamaṃsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā
paribhuñjimsu. corakā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha
tumhe 'ti. tesāṃ kukkucecaṃ ahosi —pa— anāpatti bhi-
kkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena
Sāvatthiyaṃ Andhavane corakā sūkaruṃ hantvā . . . paṃsu-
kūlasaññissā 'ti. ||36||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ
gantvā lutaṃ tiṇaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto ava-
hari. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana
samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ gantvā tiṇaṃ
lāyitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa
kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||37||

tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa ambam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū to bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha tumho 'ti. tesuṃ kukkuceṃ ahoṣi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kiṃcittā tumho bhikkhave 'ti. paribhogatthāya mayam bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa jambam — pa — saṃghassa labujam — pa — saṃghassa panasam — pa — saṃghassa tālapakkam — pa — saṃghassa ucchuṃ — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsakam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū . . . anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyā 'ti. ||38||

tena kho pana samayena ambapālakā bhikkhūnam ambaphalam denti, bhikkhū gopetuṃ ime issarā na yime dāton ti kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭiggahanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāno 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambupālakā . . . timbarūsakapālakā bhikkhūnam timbarūsake denti, bhikkhū gopetuṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāno 'ti. ||39||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa dāruṃ tāvakālīkam haritvā attano vihārassa kuḍḍaṃ upatthambhesi. bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. tāvakālīko ahuṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu tāvakālīko 'ti. ||40||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa udakaṃ theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa mattikaṃ . . . saṃghassa puñjakitaṃ tiṇaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa puñjakitaṃ tiṇaṃ theyyacitto jhāpesi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||41||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa mañcaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa piṭhaṃ — pa — saṃghassa bhisim . . . bimbohamaṃ . . . karāṇaṃ . . . ālokaśandhim . . . gopānaṣim theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||42||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa

vihiāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 43 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkuccāyantaṃ chaṃmāyaṃ nisidanti. gattāni pi civarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti. || 44 ||

tena kho pana samayena Campāyaṃ Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatthākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati tekatulayāgum pātun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇi 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatthākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati madhugolukam khādītun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā . . . āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. || 45 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyaṃ āyasmato Ajjukassa upatthākassa gahapatino dve dārakā honti putto ca bhāgineyyo ca. atha kho so gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ajjukam etad avoca: imam bhante okāsam yo imesum dvinnam dārakānam saddho hoti pasanno tassa ācikkheyyāsiti. tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino bhāgineyyo saddho hoti pasanno. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko taṃ okāsam tassa dārakassa ācikkhi. so tena sāpateyyena kuṭumbaṇ ca saṇṭhapesi dānaṇ ca paṭṭhapesi. atha kho tassa gahapatino putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etad avoca: ko na kho bhante Ānanda pituno dāyajjo putto vā bhāgineyyo vā 'ti. putto kho āvuso pituno dāyajjo 'ti. ayaṃ bhante ayyo Ajjuko amhākam sāpateyyam amhākam methunakassa ācikkhiti. asamaṇo āvuso āyasmā Ajjuko 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etad avoca: dehi me āvuso Ānanda vinicchayan ti. tena

kho pana samayena āyasmā Upāli āyasmato Ajjukassa pakkho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Upāli āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso Ānanda sāmikena imaṃ okāsaṃ itthannāmassa ācikkhā 'ti vutto tassa ācikkhati kiṃ so āpajjati. na bhante kiñci āpajjati antamaso dukkaṭamattam pīti. ayuṃ āvuso āyasmā Ajjuko sāmikena imaṃ okāsaṃ itthannāmassa ācikkhā 'ti vutto tassa ācikkhi. anāpatti āvuso āyasmato Ajjukassa 'ti. || 46 ||

tena kho pana samayena Bārāpasiyaṃ āyasmato Pīlinda vacchassa upatthākakulaṃ corehi upaddutaṃ hoti dve ca dārakā nitā honti. atha kho āyasmā Pīlindavaccho te dārake iddhiyā ānetvā pāsāde tīhapesi. manussa te dārake passitvā ayyassāyaṃ Pīlindavacchassa iddhānubhāvo 'ti āyasmante Pīlindavacche abhiṃpasidimisu. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Pīlindavaccho corehi nīte dārake ānessati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave iddhimantassa iddhivisaye 'ti. || 47 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti Paṇḍako ca Kapilo ca. eko gāmake viharatī eko Kosambiyaṃ. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gāmakā Kosambiyaṃ gacchantassa antarā magge naḍiṃ tarantassa sūkarikānaṃ hatthato muttā medavutti pāde laggā hoti. so bhikkhu sāmikānaṃ dassāmiti aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'ei tvaṃ ti. taṃ uttiyaṃ gopālikā passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. so pakatiyāp' āhaṃ asamaṇo 'ti tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā Kosambiyaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave adinnādāne pārājikassa, āpatti methunaṃ dhammaṃ samāyoge pārājikassa 'ti. || 48 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāgalāyaṃ āyasmato Daḍhi-kassa saddhivihāriko bhikkhu anabhiratiyā piḷito āpaṇi-kassa veṭhanaṃ avaharitvā āyasmantaṃ Daḍhikaṃ etad avoca: asamaṇo ahaṃ bhante vibbhamissāmiti. kiṃ tayā āvuso katan ti. so etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. āharāpetvā agghāposi, taṃ agghāpentaṃ na pañca māsake agghati. anāpatti āvuso pārājikassa 'ti dhammiṃ kathaṃ akāsi. so bhikkhu abhiraṃsi. || 49 || 7 ||

dutiyapārājikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

PĀRĀJIKĀ, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhikkhave addhamāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum, n' amhi kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatara ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisugātvā nāssu 'dha koci bhagavantaṃ upasamkamati aññatara ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. bhikkhū bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabbhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena attiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃ uḥāto ahikunapena vā kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena attiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evaṃ eva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena attiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitaṃ voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvitaṃ voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samānakuttakaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vādanti : sādhu no āvuso jīvitaṃ voropehi, idan te pattacivarapaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samānakuttako pattacivarahi bhaṭṭo sambahulo bhikkhū jīvitaṃ voropetvā lohitagataṃ asipā ādāya yena Vaggumudā nadi ten' upasamkami. atha kho Migalaṇḍikassa samānakuttakassa lohitagataṃ asipā dho-vantassa ahud eva kukkucceṃ ahū vipapaṭisāro : alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me

suladdham, bahum vata mayā apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yo 'haṃ bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme jīvitaṃ voropesin ti. atha kho aññatarā Mārakāyikā devatā abhijjamāne udake āgantvā Migalaṇḍikam samanācuttakam etad avoca : sādhu sādhu sappurisa, lābhā te sappurisa, suladdhaṃ te sappurisa, bahum tayā sappurisa puññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ atinno tāresiti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samanācuttako lābhā kira me, suladdhaṃ kira me, bahum kira mayā puññaṃ pasutaṃ, atinno kirāhaṃ tāremīti tikkhaṃ asin ādāya vibharena vibharaṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeti : ko atinno kaṃ tāremīti. tattha ye te bhikkhū avitarāgā tesam tasmim samaye hoti yeva bhayaṃ hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti lomahapso, ye paṇa te bhikkhū vitarāgā tesam tasmim samaye na hoti bhayaṃ na hoti chambhitattaṃ na hoti lomahapso. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samanācuttako ekaṃ pi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi dve pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi tayo pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi cattāro pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi pañca pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi dasa pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi viṣaṭṭhaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi tiṃsaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi pañcāsāṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi satthiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi. || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā tassa addhamāssa accayena patisaḷlānā vuttāhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kim nu kho Ānanda tanubbhūto viya bhikkhusaṃgho 'ti. tathā hi pana bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, te ca bhante bhikkhū bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena aṭṭiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. soyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakaṇṭhiko eṣaṃ uḥāto ahikunapena vā kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evaṃ eva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena

attiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvītā voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvītā voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samagakkuttakaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadanti : sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idan te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho bhante Migalaṇḍiko samagakkuttako pattacīvarehi bhaṭo ekam pi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvītā voropesi — pa — satthiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi. sādhu bhante bhagavā aññaṃ pariyāyaṃ ācikkhatu yathāyaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upatthānasālāyaṃ sannipātehi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisupitvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upatthānasālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : sannipatito bhante bhikkhusaṃgho, yassa dāni bhanto bhagavā kālaṃ maññasīti. atha kho bhagavā yena upatthānasālā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||2||

ayaṃ pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam tam enaṃ mahā akālamogho thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī kathaṃ ca bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthāpetvā. so sato 'va assasanti sato 'va passasati, diḡham vā assasanto diḡham assasāmiti pajānāti, diḡham vā passasanto diḡham passasāmiti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto rassam assasāmiti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto rassam passasāmiti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭi-

samvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati, pitipatisamvedī assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, sukhapatisamvedī assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, cittasamkhārapatisamvedī assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasamkhāraṃ assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, cittapatisamvedī assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ — pa — samādahaṃ cittaṃ — pa — vimocayaṃ cittaṃ — pa — aniccānupassī — pa — virāgānupassī — pa — nirodhānupassī — pa — paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati. evaṃ bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evaṃ bahulīkato santo e'eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanno ca pāpako akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti rūpasametīti. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchī : saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi attānaṃ jivitā voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jivitā voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samāṇakuttakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti : sādhu no āvuso jivitā voropehi, idan te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatīti. saccam bhagavā, vīgarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi . . . voropessanti . . . vakkhanti . . . pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañciecca manussaviggahaṃ jivitā voropeyya satthahāraṃkāṃ vāssa pariyeseyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti.

evaṃ e' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako gilāno hoti, tassa pajāpati abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tassā itthiyā paṭibaddhacittā hontī. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahośi : sace kho so

āvuso upāsako jivissati na mayan taṃ itthiṃ labhissāma, handa mayam āvuso tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvannaṃeṃā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so upāsako ten' upasaṃkamissaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocaṃ : tvam kho 'si upāsaka katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhiruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ tayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ tayā pāpaṃ. kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjivitena, matan te jivitā seyyo. ito tvam kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressasīti. atha kho so upāsako saccam kho ayyā āhamsu, abañ hi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhiruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ mayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ mayā pāpaṃ, kiṃ mayh' iminā pāpakena dujjivitena, mataṃ me jivitā seyyo, ito ahaṃ kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressāmi, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhūñji asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādi asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyi asappāyāni pānāni pivi, tassa asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhūñjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pivato kharo ābādho uppajji, so ten' eva ābādhena kālaṃ akāsi. tassa pajāpati ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaṇiṇaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ natthaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaṇiṇaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brāhmaṇiṇā, apagatā ime sāmāñña apagatā ime brāhmaṇiṇā. ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvannesuṃ, imehi me sāmiko mārīto 'ti. añño pi manussā ujjhāyanti . . . apagatā ime brāhmaṇiṇā. ime upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvannesuṃ, imehi upāsako mārīto 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesuṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvannessanti. atha

kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsakassa maraṇavannaṃ samvannaṃ pethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā, vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisaṃ upāsakassa maraṇavannaṃ samvannaṃ satha. n' etam moghapurisaṃ appasannānaṃ vā pasādaṃ — pa —. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya satthahāraṇaṃ vāssa pariyeseyya maraṇavannaṃ vā samvannaṃ maraṇāya vā samādapeyya ambho purisa kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjiviteṇa mataṃ te jīvitaṃ seyyo 'ti, iticittamaṇo cittasamkappo anekapariyāyena maraṇavannaṃ vā samvannaṃ maraṇāya vā samādapeyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asampvāso 'ti. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañcecca 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vikkamo.

manussaviggaho nāma yaṃ mātukechismim paṭhamam cittaṃ uppannaṃ paṭhamam viññānaṃ pātubhūtaṃ yāva maraṇakālā, otthantare eso manussaviggaho nāma.

jivitaṃ voropeyyā 'ti jivitindriyaṃ upacchindati uparodheti santatiṃ vikopeti.

satthahāraṇaṃ vāssa pariyeseyyā 'ti asim vā satthim vā bheḍḍim vā lagulaṃ vā pāsāṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā viṣaṃ vā rajjuaṃ vā.

maraṇavannaṃ vā samvannaṃ 'ti jivito ādinavaṃ dasseti maraṇe vannaṃ bhaṇati.

maraṇāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āhara viṣaṃ vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṃ karohīti.

ambho purisa 'ti ālapanādhivacanaṃ etam.

kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjiviteṇā 'ti, pāpakaṃ nāma jivitaṃ : addhānaṃ jivitaṃ upādāya daliddānaṃ jivitaṃ pāpakaṃ, sadhānaṃ jivitaṃ upādāya adhānaṃ jivitaṃ pāpakaṃ, devānaṃ jivitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ jivitaṃ

pāpakam. dujjīvitam nāma hatthacchinnaṣṣa pādacchinnaṣṣa hatthupādacchinnaṣṣa kaṇṇacchinnaṣṣa nāsacchinnaṣṣa kaṇṇanāsacchinnaṣṣa. iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo 'ti.

iticcittamano 'ti yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ mano, yaṃ mano taṃ cittaṃ. cittaṣaṇṇakappo 'ti maraṇasaññi maraṇacetano maraṇādhippāyo.

anekapariyāyena 'ti uccāvacehi ākārehi.

maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvite ādinavaṃ dasseti maraṇavaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati ito tvam kālamkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasi tattha dibbhehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressasitī.

marañāya vā samādaṇeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āharaṃ viṣaṃ vā khādaṃ rajjyaṃ vā ubbandhivā kālam karohi sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā papatā 'ti.

ayaṃ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭṭisandhikā hoti, evaṃ eva bhikkhu sañcecca manussa-viggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaṃputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti. asaṃvāso 'ti, saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhātā, so saṃvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

sāmaṃ, adhiṭṭhāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, visakkiyena dūteṇa, gatapaṇṇagatena dūtena.

araho rahosaññi, raho arahosaññi, araho arahosaññi, raho rahosaññi.

kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti, vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti, lekḥāya saṃvaṇṇeti.

opātaṃ, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhesajjam, rūpāpahāro, saddūpahāro, gundhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, phoṭṭhabbūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsani, saṇketakammaṃ, nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

sāmaṇ ti ayaṃ hanati kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā nissaggiyena vā.

adhiṭṭhāya 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā ānāpeti evaṃ vijjha evaṃ pahara evaṃ ghātehi.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āpāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. so taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āpāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so aññaṃ āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, āpāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ jīvitaṃ voropetun ti, so puna āpāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āpāpetvā vippaṭisāri na sāveti mā ghātehi, so taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āpāpetvā vippaṭisāri sāveti mā ghātehi, so āpāpetvā vippaṭisāri sāveti mā ghātehi, so mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so āpāpetvā vippaṭisāri sāveti mā ghātehi, so sādhu 'ti oruṃti, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||2||

araho arahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho arahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññi ullapati

aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

kāyena samvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena vikāraṃ karoti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tāya samvaṇṇanāya marissāmiti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. vācāya samvaṇṇeti nāma, vācāya bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kāyena vācāya samvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena ca vikāraṃ karoti vācāya ca bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dūtena samvaṇṇeti nāma, dūtassa sāsanaṃ ārocoti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dūtassa sāsanaṃ sutvā marissāmiti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. lekhaṃ samvaṇṇeti nāma, lekhaṃ chindati yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkaṭassa. lekhaṃ passitvā marissāmiti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

opātaṃ nāma, manussaṃ uddissa opātaṃ khanati papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anodissa opātaṃ khanati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagata-manussaviggaho vā tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti thullaccayassa. tiracchānagato tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||5|| apassenaṃ nāma, apassena satthaṃ vā ṭhapeti visena vā makkheti dubbalaṃ vā karoti sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā ṭhapeti papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa;

marati, āpatti pārājikassa. || 6 || upanikkhipanam nāma, asim vā sattim vā bheḍḍim vā laḅḅam vā pāsāṇam vā sattham vā visam vā rajjam vā upanikkhipati iminā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena marissāmiti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. || 7 || bhesajjam nāma, sappim vā navanitam vā telam vā madhum vā phāṇitam vā deti imam sāyivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sāyite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. || 8 ||

rūpāpahāro nāma amanāpikam rūpam upasaṃharati bhayānakam bheravam imam passivā uttasivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam passivā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam rūpam upasaṃharati imam passivā alābhakena sussivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam passivā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saddāpahāro nāma amanāpikam saddam upasaṃharati bhayānakam bheravam imam sutvā uttasivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam saddam upasaṃharati pemaniyam hadayamgamam imam sutvā alābhakena sussivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sutvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. gandhāpahāro nāma amanāpikam gandham upasaṃharati jeguccham pāṭikulyam imam ghāyivā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam ghāyite jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam gandham upasaṃharati imam ghāyivā alābhakena sussivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam ghāyivā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. rasāpahāro nāma amanāpikam rasam upasaṃharati jeguccham pāṭikulyam imam sāyivā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sāyite jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam rasam upasaṃharati imam sāyivā alābhakena sussivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sāyivā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. phoṭṭhabbāpahāro nāma amanā-

pikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati dukkhasamphassam khara-
samphassam iminā phutṭho marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa;
tena phutṭhassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullacca-
yassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam phoṭṭhabbam
upasamharati sukkhasamphassam mudusamphassam iminā
phutṭho alābhakena sussesitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa;
tena phutṭho alābhakena sussesati, āpatti thullaccayassa;
marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa
nirayakatham katheti imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti
dukkhaṭassa; tam sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati,
āpatti pārājikassa. kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham katheti
imaṃ sutvā adhimutto marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam
sutrā adhimutto marissāmiti dukkham vedanaṃ uppādeti,
āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. || 9 ||

ācikkhanā nāma, putṭho bhaṇati evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ
marati so dhanam vā labhati yasaṃ vā labhati saggam vā
gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya ācikkhanāya marissāmiti
dukkham vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati,
āpatti pārājikassa. anusāsani nāma, aputṭho bhaṇati evaṃ
marassu, yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasaṃ vā
labhati saggam vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya anu-
sāsaniyā marissāmiti dukkham vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti
thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saṃketakammam
nāma, saṃketam karoti parebhattam vā pacchābhattam vā
ratṭim vā divā vā tena saṃketena tam jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti
dukkhaṭassa. tena saṃketena tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti
ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. tam saṃketam pure vā pacchā vā tam
jīvītā voropeti, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārā-
jikassa. nimittakammam nāma, nimittam karoti akkhiṃ
vā nikhanissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi eisaṃ vā ukkhi-
pissāmi tena nimittena tam jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukka-
ṭassa; tena nimittena tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārā-
jikassa. tam nimittam pure vā pacchā vā tam jīvītā voropeti,
mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. || 10 ||

anāpatti assaṅgecca ajānantassa na maraṇādhippāyassa
ummattakassa ādikammikassā 'ti. || 11 || 4 ||

ma n u s s a v i g g a h a p ā r ā j i k a m h i paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ
nīṭhītam.

saṃvaṇṇanā, nisīdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,
 vuḍḍhapabbajitā bhisanno, aggama, vimaṃsanā, viṣaṃ,
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, iṭṭhakāhi 'pare tayo,
 vēsi, gopānasi c' eva, aṭṭak', oṭaraṇaṃ, pati,
 sedita-natthiṃ ca, sambāho, nhāpan'-abbhañjanena ca,
 aṭṭhāpento, nipātento, anna-pānena maraṇaṃ,
 jāragabbho, sapatti ca, mātāputtaṃ ubho vadhi,
 ubho na miyyare, maddā, tāpaṃ, vañjhā, vijāyini,
 patodaṃ, niggahe, yakkho, vāḷayakkhaṃ ca pābini,
 5 tam maññamāno, pahari, saggaṃ ca, nirayaṃ bhaṇe,
 āḷaviyā tayo rukkhā, dāyehi apare tayo,
 mā kilamesi, na tuyhaṃ, takkā-suvirakema cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti,
 tassa bhikkhū kāraṇḍena maranavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, so
 bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho
 mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. āpattiṃ tumho bhī-
 kkhave āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu
 pīṭhako pilotikāya paṭicchannaṃ dāraṃ nisīdanto ottha-
 rītvā māresi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti
 bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave appatīvekkhītvā
 āsane nisīditabbaṃ. yo nisideyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge
 antaragghare āsanaṃ paññāpento musale ussīte ekaṃ musalaṃ
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatītvā aññatarassa dāraṃ
 matthake avatthāsi, so kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi
 — pa —. kimpicitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. asaṇcecco ahaṃ bha-
 gavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇceccā 'ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaragghare āsanaṃ
 paññāpento udukkhalabbhaṇḍikaṃ akkamītvā pavatṭesi, añña-
 taraṃ dāraṃ ottharītvā māresi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi
 — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇceccā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena pitāpattā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā
 honti. kāle ārociṭe putto pīṭaraṃ etad avoca: gaccha bhanto
 saṃgho taṃ patimānetti, piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so
 papatītvā kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —.

kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitarāṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitarāṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno givāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno givāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno givāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu visagataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhītvā paṭikkamanāṃ haritvā bhikkhūnaṃ aggakārīkaṃ adāsi, te bhikkhū kālam akāsu. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmi. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vīmamsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno viṣaṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vīmamsādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena ājāva k ā bhikkhū vihāravatthūṃ

karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā sīlaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā sīlā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asañcecā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā sīlaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake sīlaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍam utthāpenti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itthakaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā itthakā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asañcecā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍam utthāpenti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itthakaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake itthakaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vāsī uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vāsī heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asañcecā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam . . . uccāresi. uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake vāsī muñci, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasī uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānāsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : Avuso atra ṭhito bandhāhīti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kalam

akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — kipeitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ājavakā bhikkhū navakammam karontā attakam bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso atra tūto bandhāhīti, so tatra tūto bandhanto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāram chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāram chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tam bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīṇito Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam abhirūhitvā papāte papatanto aññataram vilivakāram ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave attānam pātetabbam. yo pāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam abhirūhitvā davāya silam pavijjhissu, aññataram gopālakaṃ ottharitvā māresuṃ. tesam kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave davāya silā pavijjhitaḥ. yo pavijjheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sisābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sisābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kalam akāsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū sambāhesum, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nhāpesum, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū teḥena abbhañjīman, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū utthāpesum, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nipātesum, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa bhikkhū annam adamsu . . . pānam adamsu, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhīni hoti, sā kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. sutthu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. ||17|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa parisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti, ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini. vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarā bhavissati. iñgh' ayya tassā gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. sutthu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kalam akāsi, mātā na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa parisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam adāsi, mātā kalam akāsi, dārako na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārāji-

kassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam adāsi, ubho kālam akāmsu — pa — ubho na kālam akāmsu. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhi. tena hi bhaginī maddassū 'ti, sā madditvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkucceam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi . . . tena hi bhaginī tāpehīti, sā tāpetvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkucceam . . . pārājikan ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhi yenāham vijāyeyyan ti. sutthū bhaginīti tassā bhesajjam adāsi, sā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyinī itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhi yenāham na vijāyeyyan ti. sutthū . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hāsesum, so bhikkhu uttanta anaseṣako kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū chabbaggiyam bhikkhum kamman karissāmā 'ti ottharivā māsesum. tesam kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhūtavajjakko bhikkhu yakkham jivitā voropesi. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jivitā voropesum. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jivitā voropesum — pa — tam yakkhā jivitā na voropesum. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullacca-

yassā 'ti. ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vālakantāram . . . corakantāram . . . pāhesi, tam vāḷā . . . (corā) . . . jivitā voropesum. tassa kukkucam . . . (*three cases each time as above*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tam maññamāno tam jivitā voropesi — pa — tam maññamāno aññam jivitā voropesi — pa — aññam maññamāno tam jivitā voropesi — pa — aññam maññamāno aññam jivitā voropesi. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahāram adāsi, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno pahāram adāsi, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi — la — so bhikkhu na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham kathesi, so adhimutto kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham kathesi, so adhimutto kalam akāsi — la — so adhimutto na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakatham kathesi, so uttasitvā kalam akāsi . . . (*the same three cases*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammam karontā rukkham chindanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso utra ṭhito chindāhiti, tam tatra ṭhitam chindantam rukkho ottharitvā māresi . . . (*three cases*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyam ālimesum, manussā daddhā kalam akāseu . . . (*three cases*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvitaṃ voropehiti. sutṭhu bhanto 'ti ekena pahārena jīvitaṃ voropesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvitaṃ voropehiti. so nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ karissāmi taṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikaṃ kassa, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso nātigharo hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. āma bhante icchāma 'ti. tena hi takkaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ takkaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kālaṃ akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññatarā bhikkhuni te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. ām' ayye icchāma 'ti. tena hi loṇasuvirakaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ loṇasuvirakaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kālaṃ akāsi. tassā kukkucçaṃ ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhuni bhikkhuninaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ sā bhikkhave bhikkhuni āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||33||5||

tatiyapārājikaṃ nittihitaṃ.

PĀRĀJIKĀ, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambhulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajji dubbhikkhā hoti dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggehena yāpetum. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho Vajji dubbhikkhā dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggehena yāpetum. kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasēyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātum maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ harāma, evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātum maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, kiṃ gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭṭena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vappaṃ bhāsissāma asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhi, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhi, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhi, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmi, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmi, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātum maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā

saṃmodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo ambhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsimsu : asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi — pa — asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussa lābhā vata no suladdhaṃ vata no yesaṃ vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yatha yime bhikkhū silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, te na tādisāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti putta-dārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccaṇaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. te na tādisāni khādaniyāni sāyaniyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccaṇaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto ahesuṃ piṇḍriyā pasannamukhavappaṇā vippasanna-chavivaṇṇā. || 1 ||

Āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ sapaśmetvā pattacivaruṃ ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasaṃkamimsu. anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū kiśā honti lūkhā dubbappaṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto honti piṇḍriyā pasannamukhavappaṇā vippasannachavivaṇṇā. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṇaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhīm paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci samaggā saṃmodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhanto saṃmodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimbā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. jānantaṃpi tathāgatā pucchanti,

jānantāpi na pucchanti — pa — dvīh' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti dhammaṃ vā desessāma sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātiriye bhikkhū etad avoca: yathāka-thaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammadamānā avi-vadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kila-mitthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti. abhūtaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akap-piyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapu-risā udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. varaṃ tumhehi mogha-purisā tiṭhena govikkattanena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito. taṃ kissa hetu. tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisā maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidā-nañ ca kho moghapurisā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apā-yaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjeyya. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: [2]

pañe' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo sarvviñjānā loka-smiṃ. katame pañca. idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahā-corassa evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānisu āhiṇḍissāmi hananto ghā-tento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento 'ti. so apareṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmani-gamarājadhānisu āhiṇḍati hananto ghātento chindanto chedā-pento pacanto pacāpento. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pāpabhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānisu cārīkaṃ carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahatthānañ o' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhi cīvarapiṇḍapā-tasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. so apa-reṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigama-rājadhānisu cārīkaṃ carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito

apacito gahatthānaṃ u' eva pabbajitānaṃ ca lābhi cīvarapiṇḍa-
pātasaṇḍāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. ayaṃ bhi-
kkhave paṭhamo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāga-
tappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā attano harati.
ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamaṇo lo-
kasmiṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhi-
kkhu suddhaṃ brahmacāriyaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. ayaṃ
bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yaṇi
tāni saṃghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath'
idaṃ ārāmo ārāmaṇatthu vihāro vihāraṇatthu mañco piṭhaṃ
bhisi bimbhanaṃ lohakumbhi lohabhāṇako lohavāraṇako loha-
kaṭṭhaṃ vāsī pharasu kuṭṭhāri kuddālo nikhādanam valli
velu muñjaṃ babbajaṃ tiyaṃ mattikā dārubhaṇḍaṃ matti-
kābhaṇḍaṃ, tehi gihī saṃgaṇhāti upalāpeti. ayaṃ bhi-
kkhave catuttho mahācoro santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.
sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇa-
brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya ayaṃ azgo mahācoro
yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. taṃ
kissa hetu. theyyāya vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto 'ti.

aññathā santaṃ attānaṃ aññathā yo pavedayo
nikaṇḍa kitavasseva bhuttaṃ theyyena tassa taṃ.
kāśāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaññatā
pāpā pēpeli kammehi nirayan te upapajjare.
seyyo ayogaḷo bhutto tatto aggisikkhūpamo
yaṇ ce bhūñjeyya dussilo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññato 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū anekapariyā-
yena vigarahitvā dubbhāratīya dupposatīya — pa — evañ
ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussa-
dhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañānapadassanaṃ samud-
ācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmi, tato aparena samayena
samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno
visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ

jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃī, tucchāṃ musā vilapin ti, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū aditthe ditthasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigata-saññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākariṃsu, tesāṃ aparena samayena rūgāya pi cittaṃ namati dosāya pi cittaṃ namati mohāya pi cittaṃ namati. tesāṃ kukkucāṃ ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam mayaṃ e' amhā aditthe ditthasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākariṃhā. kacci nu kho mayā pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. āyasmato Ānandassa etam atthaṃ ārocesu. āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. honti h' ete Ānanda bhikkhū aditthe ditthasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākaron ti, taṃ ca kho etaṃ abbhārikān ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañāpadassanaṃ samudācareyya iti jānāmi iti passaṃīti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃī, tucchāṃ musā vilapin ti, aññatra adhimānā, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anabhijānaṃ ti asantaṃ abbhūtaṃ asaṃvijjāmānaṃ ajānanto apassanto attani kusaḷaṃ dhammaṃ atthi me kusalo dhammo 'ti.

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi samāpatti nāpadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalāsacchikiriya kilesapahānaṃ vinivaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhiratī.

attūpanāyikan ti te vā kusale dhammo attani upaneti attānaṃ vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

nānaṃ ti tisso vijjā. dassanaṃ ti yaṃ nānaṃ taṃ dassanaṃ, yaṃ dassanaṃ taṃ nānaṃ.

samudācareyyā 'ti āroceyya itthiyā vā purisaassa vā ga-
haṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā.

iti jānāmi iti passāmiti jānām' ahaṃ ete dhamme passām'
ahaṃ ete dhamme atthi ca ete dhammā mayi ahañ ca etesu
dhammesu sandissāmiti.

tato aparena samayenā 'ti yasmiṃ khaṇe samudācinnpaṃ
hoti taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vitivatte.

samanuggāhiyamāno 'ti yaṃ vatthupaṃ paṭiññātaṃ hoti
tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ samanuggāhiyamāno kin te adhigataṃ
kinti te adhigataṃ kadā te adhigataṃ kattha te adhigataṃ
katame te kilesā pahinā katamesaṃ tvaṃ dhammānaṃ
lābhīti. asamanuggāhiyamāno 'ti na kenaci vuccamāno.

āpanno 'ti pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarī-
manussadhammaṃ ullapitvā pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti.

visuddhāpekkho 'ti gihi vā hotukāmo upāsako vā hotukāmo
ārāmiko vā hotukāmo sāmaṇero vā hotukāmo.

ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi apassaṃ passāmiti,
nāhaṃ ete dhamme jānāmi nāhaṃ ete dhamme passāmi n'
atthi ca ete dhammā mayi na cāhaṃ etesu dhammesu
sandissāmiti. tucchāṃ musā vilapin ti tucchakaṃ mayā
bhaṇitaṃ musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ
ajānantena mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

aññaṃ adhimānā 'ti ṭhapetvā adhimānaṃ.

ayaṃ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno
abhabbo punavirūḷhiyā, evaṃ eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchā-
pakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarīmanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā
asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.
asaṃvāso 'ti, saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-
sikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena
vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

uttarīmanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi
samāpatti nāṇadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriya
kilesapahānaṃ vinivaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

jhānaṃ ti paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ
jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

vimokkho 'ti suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇi-
hito vimokkho.

samādhīti suññato samādhi animitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi.

samāpattīti suññatā samāpatti animittā samāpatti appaṇihitā samāpatti.

ñāṇan ti tisso vijjā.

maggabhāvanā 'ti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappa-dhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

phalasacchikiriya 'ti sotāpatti-phalassa sacchikiriya sakad-āgāmī-phalassa sacchikiriya anāgāmī-phalassa sacchikiriya ara-hattaphalassa sacchikiriya.

kilesapahānan ti rāgassa pahānaṃ dosassa pahānaṃ mo-hassa pahānaṃ.

vinīvarapatā cīttassa 'ti rāgā cittaṃ vinīvarapatā dosā cittaṃ vinīvarapatā mohā cittaṃ vinīvarapatā.

suññāgāre abhiratīti paṭhamena jhānena suññāgāre abhi-ratī dutiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhiratī tatiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhiratī catutthena jhānena suññāgāre abhi-ratī. || 1 ||

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti sampajā-namusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa: pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇi-tassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti.

catūh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti sampajā-namusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa: pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇi-tassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhīm.

pañcah' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhīm, vinidhāya khantīm.

chabh' ākārehi . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhīm, vini-dhāya khantīm, vinidhāya rucīm.

sattah' ākārehi . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhīm, vini-dhāya khantīm, vinidhāya rucīm, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ. || 2 ||

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmīti . . . vini-dhāya bhāvaṃ. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpanno 'ti . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamassa jhā-nassa lābhi 'mhitī . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasi 'mhitī . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

tih' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatam mayā 'ti . . .
vinidhāya bhāvam ||3||

tih' ākārehi dutiyam jhānam — la — tatiyam jhānam
— la — catuttham jhānam samāpajjīm — la — samā-
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — catutthassa jhānassa
lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — pa — catuttham jhānam
sacchikatam mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti
pārājikassa — la —. yathā idam paṭhamam jhānam vitthā-
ritam evam sabbam pi vitthāretabbam. ||4||

tih' ākārehi suññatam vimokkham — pa — animittam
vimokkham — pa — appaṇihitam vimokkham samāpajjīm,
samāpajjāmi . . . appaṇihito vimokkho sacchikato mayā 'ti
sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih'
ākārehi suññatam samādhim — pa — animittam samādhim
— pa — appaṇihitam samādhim samāpajjīm — pa — samā-
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — appaṇihitassa samā-
dhiassa lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — la — appaṇihito
samādhī sacchikato mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa
āpatti pārājikassa — pa —. tih' ākārehi suññatam samā-
pattim — la — animittam samāpattim — la — appaṇihitam
samāpattim samāpajjīm — la — samāpajjāmi — pa — samā-
panno — pa — appaṇihitāya samāpattiyā lābhi 'mhi — la —
vasi 'mhi — la — appaṇihitā samāpatti sacchikatā mayā 'ti
sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.
tih' ākārehi tisso vijjā samāpajjīm . . . tisaṇnam vijjānam
lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi
cattāro satipatṭhāne — pa — cattāro sammappadhāne — pa —
cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjīm . . . catannam iddhipādānam
lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi
pañce' indriyāni — pa — pañca balāni samāpajjīm . . .
pañcannam balānam lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa.
tih' ākārehi satta bojjhaṅge samāpajjīm . . . sattannam
bojjhaṅgānam lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —.
tih' ākārehi ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam samāpajjīm . . .
ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti
pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi sotāpattiṭṭhalam — pa —
sakadāgāmīṭṭhalam — pa — anāgāmīṭṭhalam — pa — ara-
hattam samāpajjīm . . . arahattassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti

pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi rāgo me catto rāgo me vanto rāgo me mutto rāgo me pahīno rāgo me paṇissattho rāgo me ukkheṭṭito rāgo me samukkheṭṭito 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi doṣo me . . . mohō me . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi rāgā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi doṣā . . . mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa: pubbev' assa . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ. *suddhikam niṭṭhitaṃ. §5*

tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ . . . āpatti pārājikassa — pa —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ animittañ ca vimokkhaṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañ ca vimokkhaṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikato mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca samāpattīṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ animittañ ca samāpattīṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañ ca samāpattīṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ tiṣṣo ca vijjā samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāno — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca samāpaddhāno — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ pañca ca indriyāni — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ pañca ca

balāni samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatāni mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅge . . . paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ ariyañ ca atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ . . . paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sotāpatti-phalañ ca — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sakadāgā-miphalañ ca — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ anāgāmiphalañ ca — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ arahattañ ca samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīm rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahino paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sam-āpajjāmi — pa — samāpanno — pa — paṭhamassa ca jhānassa lābhi 'mhi — pa — vasi 'mhi — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā rāgo ca me catto . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sam-āpajjīm — pa — samāpajjāmi . . . sacchikataṃ mayā doṣo ca me catto — pa — moho ca me catto . . . āpatti pārāji-kassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm — pa — samāpajjāmi . . . sacchikataṃ mayā rāgā ca me . . . doṣā ca me . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.

khaṇḍacakkam nitthitaṃ. || 6 ||

tih' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīm . . . dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīm . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajāna-musā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.

baddhacakkam. || 7 ||

evaṃ ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātūna baddhacakkam parivattakaṃ kattabbam.

tih' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ — pa — dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ — tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ — pa — catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ

suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ . . . tiḥ' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ dosā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhānantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.

ekamūlakam. ||8||

duṃmūlakam pi timūlakam pi catumūlakam pi pañcamūlakam pi chaṃmūlakam pi sattamūlakam pi aṭṭhamūlakam pi navamūlakam pi dasamūlakam pi yathā ekamūlakam vitthāritam evam eva vitthāretabbam. idaṃ sabbamūlakam :

tiḥ' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ animittañ ca vimokkhaṃ appaṇihitañ ca vimokkhaṃ suññatañ ca samādhim animittañ ca samādhim appaṇihitañ ca samādhim suññatañ ca samāpattiṃ animittañ ca samāpattiṃ appaṇihitañ ca samāpattiṃ tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipatṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ sotāpattiṃ phalañ ca sukadāgāmiphalañ ca anāgāmiphalañ ca arahattañ ca samāpajjīṃ samāpajjāmi samāpanno rāgo ca me catto — pa — doso ca me catto — pa — moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭṭito samukkheṭṭito rāgā ca . . . dosā ca . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhānantassa āpatti pārājikassa : pubbeva' assa hoti musā bhānissan ti, bhānantassa hoti musā bhānamiti, bhānitassa hoti musā mayā bhānitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

sabbamūlakam uttṛhitam. ||9|| 4||

tiḥ' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjī ti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjī ti sampajānamusā bhānantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —. tiḥ' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjī ti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjī ti sampajānamusā bhānantassa . . . āpatti thullaccayassa — la —. tiḥ' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjī ti vattukāmo mohā me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhānantassa . . . āpatti thullaccayassa — la — : pubbeva' assa hoti . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

vattuvīsārakasā ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam. ||1||

tih' ākārehi dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti . . . āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.

vattuvisāraḁassa ekamūlakassa baddhacakkamūlaṃ sam-
khittam. ||2||

tih' ākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . thullaccayassa — la —. tih' ākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo — pa — dosā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikaṣsa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.

vattuvisāraḁassa ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam. ||3||

dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi . . . dasamūlakam pi evam eva kātabbam. idaṃ sabbamūlakam :

tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ — gha — dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo mohā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikaṣsa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. tih' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vimokkham . . . arahattañ ca samāpajjin rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṇissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito doso ca me catto . . . moho ca me catto . . . rāgā ca . . . dosā ca . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikaṣsa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —. tih' ākārehi tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ — la — mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇam paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā . . . thullaccayassa — la —. tih' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇam paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ — la — rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo dosā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikaṣsa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.

vattuvisāraḁassa sabbamūlakam. vattuvisāraḁassa cakka-
peyyālam niṭṭhitam. ||4||5||

tiḥ' ākārehi yo te viḥāre vasi so bhikkhu paṭhamam jhānam samāpajji — pa — samāpajjati — pa — samāpanno — pa — so bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa: pubbeva' assa hoti . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ. tiḥ' ākārehi yo te viḥāre vasi so bhikkhu duttiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam — pa — suññatam vimokkham . . . arahattam samāpajji — pa — samāpajjati . . . sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā . . . dukkaṭassa — la —, tassa bhikkhuno rāgo catto — pa — doso catto — pa — moho catto vanto . . . samuikkheṭṭito, tassa bhikkhuno rāgā . . . dosā . . . mohā cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . dukkaṭassa — la —, tiḥ' ākārehi yo te viḥāre vasi so bhikkhu suññāgāre paṭhamam jhānam — pa — duttiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam samāpajji — pa — samāpajjati — la — samāpanno — la — so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhi — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . dukkaṭassa: pubbeva' assa hoti . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

peyyālapaṇṇarasagamanāni evam eva vitthāretabbāni. ||1||

tiḥ' ākārehi yo te viḥāram paribhuñji — pa — yo te cīvaram paribhuñji — pa — yo te piṇḍapātam paribhuñji — pa — yo te senāsanam paribhuñji — pa — yo te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñji — pa — yena te viḥāro paribhutto — pa — yena te cīvaram paribhuttam — pa — yena te piṇḍapāto paribhutto — pa — yena te senāsanam paribhuttam — pa — yena te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro paribhutto — pa — yaṃ tvaṃ āgama viḥāram adāsi — pa — cīvaram adāsi — pa — piṇḍapātam adāsi — pa — senāsanam adāsi — pa — gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram adāsi, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajji — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa

āpatti dukkatassa : pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇṇāsan ti,
bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā
bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya
ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

peyyālapaṇṇerasakaṃ nīṭhitaṃ. || 2 || 6 ||

anāpatti adhimānena anullapanādhippāyassa ummattakassa
khittacittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti. || 7 ||

adhimānena, araṇṇāmbhī, piṇḍ', opajjhā, 'riyāpatho,
saṇṇojanā, raho, dhammā, vihāro, paccupaṭṭhito,|
na dukkaraṃ, viriyam, atho pi maccuno bhāy', āvuso
vippaṭṭisāri, sammā,
viriyena, yogena, ārādhanaṃ, atha vedanāya, adhivāsana
duve,|

brāhmaṇe pañca vattbhūni, aññaṃ byākaraṇā tayo,
agār', āvaraṇā kāmā, ratiyā pana, pakkamī,|
atthi pesi ubho gāvaghātakā, piṇḍo sākaṇiko, nicehavi
orabbhi,

asi ca sūkariko, satti māgavi, usu ca kāraṇiko, sūci sārathī,|
yo ca sibbiyati sūcako hi so, aṇḍabhāri ahū gāmakūṭako,
ō kūpe nimuggo hi so pārādāriko, gūthakhādi ahū duṭṭha-
brāhmaṇo,|

nicehavitthi aticārini ahū, maṅgulitthi ahū ikkhaṇitthikā,
okilini sapatti 'nāgār' okiri, sisacchinno ahū coraghātako,|
bhikkhu, bhikkhunī, sikkhamānā, sāmaṇero, atha sā-
maṇerikā

Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjā pāpakammaṃ te aka-
ripsu tāvade,|

Tapodā Rājagahe, yuddham, nāgān' ogāhanena ca,
Sobhito araham bhikkhu pañcakappasataṃ sare 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu adhimānena
aññaṃ byākāsi, tassa kukkucam ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhā-
padaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho aham pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ
āpanno 'ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavato etam utthāpi
ārocesi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu adhimānena 'ti. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pañidhāya

araññe viharati evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvēssatīti. taṃ jano sambhāvesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya araññe vatthabbaṃ. yo vasesya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya piṇḍāya carati evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvēssatīti. taṃ jano sambhāvesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ. yo cāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarāṃ bhikkhū etaḍ avoca : ye āvuso ambhākaṃ upajjhāyassa saddhivihārikā sabbeva arahanto 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarāṃ bhikkhū etaḍ avoca : ye āvuso ambhākaṃ upajjhāyassa antevāsikā sabbeva mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya caṅkami — paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati — pa — paṇidhāya nisīdi — la — paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappesi evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvēssatīti. taṃ jano sambhāvesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappetabbaṃ. yo kappeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, so pi evaṃ āha : mayham pi āvuso saññojanā pahīnā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. paracittavidū bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhū apasādesi mā āvuso evarūpaṃ abhaṇi, u' atth' eso tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena

aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ apasādesi mā bhante evarūpaṃ abhaṇi, n' atth' eso tuyhan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca : yo āvuso tuyhaṃ vihāre vasatī so bhikkhu arahā 'ti. so ca tassa vihāre vasatī. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca : yaṃ tvam āvuso upatṭhesi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesaḍḍaparikkhārena so bhikkhu arahā 'ti. so ca taṃ upatṭheti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesaḍḍaparikkhārena. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. na āvuso dukkaraṃ ārādhetaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi : ye kho te bhagavato sāvakā te evaṃ vadeyyup, ahaṃ o' amhi na bhagavato sāvako. kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassa. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. na āvuso dukkaraṃ aññaṃ byākātaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. ārādhanīyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhavīriyenā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : mā kho āvuso bhāyitī. nāhaṃ āvuso maccuno bhāyāmitī. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana

samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum: mā kho āvuso bhāyiti. yo nānāvuso vippatissari assa so bhāyeyyā 'ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum: atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. āraddhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo sammā payuttenā 'ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . . . āraddhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhaviriyenā 'ti. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . . . āraddhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo yuttayogenā 'ti. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. || 9 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum: kacc' āvuso khamaṇiyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ ti. nāvuso sakkā yena vā tena vā adhivāsetuṃ ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . . . nāvuso sakkā puthujjanena adhivāsetuṃ ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa —. kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etad avoca: āyantu bhonto arahanto 'ti. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi: mayaṃ c' amhā anarahanto ayaṃ ca brāhmaṇo amhe arahantavādena samudācarati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pasādaḥhaññe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etad avoca: nisīdantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — bhuñjantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — tappentu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — gacchantu bhonto arahanto 'ti. tesam kukkucceṃ . . . pasādaḥhaññe 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapāti, so-pi evaṃ āha: mayham pi āvuso āsavā pahinā 'ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena

kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . mayham pi āvuso ete dhammā samvijjantīti. tassa kukkucecam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . aham pi āvuso tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti. tassa kukkucecam . . . pārājikan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ātakā etad avocum: ehi bhante agāram ajjhāvasā 'ti. abhabbo kho āvuso mādiso agāram ajjhāvasitum ti. tassa kukkucecam . . . anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ātakā etad avocum: ehi bhante kāme paribhuñjā 'ti. āvatā me āvuso kāmā 'ti. tassa kukkucecam . . . anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ātakā etad avocum: abhiramasi bhante 'ti. abhirato aham āvuso paramāya abhiratiyā 'ti. tassa kukkucecam ahosi: ye kho te bhagavato sāvakā te evam vadeyyum, ahañ c' ambī na bhagavato sāvako. kacci nu kho aham pārājikam āpattim āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhippāyo aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena sambabulā bhikkhū katikam katvā aññatarasmim āvāso vassam upagacchimsu: yo imamah āvāsā paṭhamam pakkamissati tam mayam arahā 'ti jānissāma 'ti. aññataro bhikkhu mam arahā 'ti jānantū 'ti tamhā āvāsā paṭhamam pakkami. tassa kukkucecam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. ||14|| 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo ten' opasamkami, opasamkamitvā āyasantam Lakkhaṇam etad avoca: āyāmaṃvuso Lakkhaṇa Rājagham piṇḍāya pavāsissāma 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassu paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūṭā

pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi. atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā 'ti. akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa, bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañhaṃ pucchā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍa-pātaṇṭikantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : idhāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi. ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā 'ti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ atthikasamkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā pāsulantarikāhi vitudenti, sv āssudaṃ atṭassaraṃ karoti. tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahoṣi : acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma attabhāva-paṭilābho bhavissatīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : eakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti nāpabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā vibharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ āsati vā dukkhatī vā sakkhim vā karissati. pubbeva me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahoṣi api cāhaṃ na byākāsim. ahaṃ ce taṃ byākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ, ye me na suddaheyyuṃ tesu taṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe goghātako ahoṣi, so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saceva bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassa 'ti. ||2|| — la — idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ mamsapeṇiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, āssudaṃ atṭassa-

raṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe goghātako āhosi — la —. idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ mamaṣipīdaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe sākaṇṇiko āhosi — la —. idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe orabbhiko āhosi — la —. idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ, tassa te asī uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nipatanti, sv āssudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe sūkariko āhosi — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ sattilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ, tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nipatanti, sv āssudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe māgaviko āhosi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ, tassa te usū . . . Rājagahe kāraṇiko āhosi — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ, tassa tā sūciyo . . . Rājagahe sārathi āhosi — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ, tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti udare pavisitvā ūrūhi nikkhamanti ūrūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti, sv āssudaṃ . . . Rājagahe sūcako āhosi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ kumbhaṇḍaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ, sa gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati nisīdanto pi teva eva aṇḍesu nisīdati, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudaṃ . . . Rājagahe gāṇakūto āhosi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sāsīsaṃ nimuggaṃ — pa —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe parādāriko āhosi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . .

addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasisakaṃ nimuggaṃ ubbhehi
 hatthehi gūthaṃ khādantaṃ — pa —. eso bhikkhave satto
 imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe duṭṭhabrahmaṇo ahoṣi, so Kassa-
 passa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacaṇe bhikkhusamghaṃ
 bhattena nimantetvā dopiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā kālaṃ ārocā-
 petvā etad avoca : aho bhonto yāvadattthaṃ bhuñjantu c' eva
 harantu cā 'ti — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ nicchaviṃ
 itthiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ, tam enaṃ giyyhāpi . . . vibha-
 jenti, sāssudaṃ attassaraṃ karoti — la —. esā bhikkhave
 itthi imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe aticārini ahoṣi — la —. idhā-
 haṃ . . . addasaṃ itthiṃ duggandhaṃ maṅguliṃ vehāsaṃ
 gacchantiṃ, tam enaṃ giyyhāpi . . . vibhajenti . . . Rā-
 jagahe ikkhaṇikā ahoṣi — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ
 itthiṃ upakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ,
 sāssudaṃ attassaraṃ karoti — la —. esā bhikkhave itthi
 Kālīṅgassa rañño aggamahesi, sā issāpakatā sapattiṃ
 aṅgārakaṭāhena okiri — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ
 asisakavandhaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ, tassa ure akkhini c'
 eva honti mukhaṃ ca. tam enaṃ giyyhāpi . . . vibhajenti,
 sv āssudaṃ attassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto
 imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe Hāriko nāma coraghātsako ahoṣi
 — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ bhikkhuṃ vehāsaṃ
 gacchantāṃ, tassa saṃghāti pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā
 patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto kāyabandhanaṃ pi
 ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ kāyo pi āditto sampajja-
 lito sajotibhūto, sv āssudaṃ attassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso
 bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pā-
 vacaṇe pāpabhikkhu ahoṣi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ
 bhikkhunim — la — addasaṃ sikkhamānaṃ — pa — adda-
 saṃ sāmāneraṃ — pa — addasaṃ sāmāneriṃ vehāsaṃ
 gacchantiṃ. tassā saṃghāti pi ādittā . . ., sāssudaṃ
 attassaraṃ karoti. tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahoṣi : acchari-
 yaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nāma satto
 bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati evarūpo pi
 nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti
 khīyanti vipācenti : uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahā-
 moggallāno ullapatīti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :
 cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti āṇapbhūtā

vata bhikkhave sāvaka viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhim vā karissati. pubbeva me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇeri diṭṭhā ahosi api cāhaṃ na byākāsimi. ahañ ce taṃ byākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ, ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesam taṃ assa dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya. esā bhikkhave sāmaṇeri Kassa-passa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇeri ahosi, sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahasāni bahūni vassasatasahasāni nīraye paccitvā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti. ||3||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: yat' āyaṃ āvuso Tapodā sandati so dāho acchodako sītodako sātodako setodako supatittho ramaṇiyo pahūtamacchakacchappo cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti, atha ca paṇāyaṃ Tapodā kuthitā sandatīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti — la — kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati: yat' āyaṃ āvuso Tapodā sandati . . . kuthitā sandatīti. uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yat' āyaṃ bhikkhave Tapodā sandati so dāho acchodako . . . padumāni pupphanti, api cāyaṃ bhikkhave Tapodā dvinnam mahānīrayāsuṃ antarikāya āgacchati, tenāyaṃ Tapodā kuthitā sandati. saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti. ||4||

tona kho pana samāyena rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro Licchavihi saddhim saṃgāmeṃ pabhaggo hoti. atha rājā pacchā senaṃ saṃkaddhitvā Licchaviyo parājesi, saṃgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavi pabhaggā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: rājā āvuso Licchavihi pabhaggo, saṃgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavi pabhaggā 'ti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati: rājā āvuso Licchavihi pabhaggo, saṃgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavi pabhaggā 'ti. uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. paṭhamam bhikkhave rājā Licchavihi pabhaggo,

atha rājā pacchā senaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā Licchaviyo parājesi.
saccaṃ bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave
Moggallānassa 'ti. || 5 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi:
idhāhaṃ āvuso Sappinikāya nadiyā tīre ānañjaṃ sam-
ādhiṃ samāpanno nāgānaṃ ogayha uttarantānaṃ koṇ-
caṃ karontānaṃ saddaṃ assoṣiṃ ti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti
khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallā-
no evaṃ vakkhati: ānañjaṃ samādhiṃ samāpanno nāgānaṃ
ogayha uttarantānaṃ koṇcaṃ karontānaṃ saddaṃ assoṣiṃ ti.
uttarimanussadhammaṃ . . . ārocesuṃ. atth' eso bhikkhave
samāsihi so ca kho aparisuddho. saccaṃ . . . Moggallā-
nassa 'ti. || 6 ||

atha kho āyasmā Sobhito bhikkhū āmantesi: ahaṃ
āvuso pañca kappasatāni anussarāmi. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti
khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Sobhito evaṃ
vakkhati: ahaṃ . . . anussarāmi. uttarimanussadhammaṃ
. . . ārocesuṃ. atth' esā bhikkhave Sobhitassa sā ca kho
ekā yeva jāti. saccaṃ . . . Sobhitassa 'ti. || 7 || 9 ||

catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto cattāro pārājikā dhammā yesaṃ
bhikkhu aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā āpajjitvā na labhati
bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ, yathā pure tathā pacchā
pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso. tatthāyasmanto pucchāmi kacci
'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha pari-
suddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. pari-
suddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmiṃ tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi.

methun'-ādinnādānaṃ ca manussaviggah'-uttari
pārājikāni cattāri chejjavatthu asaṃsayā 'ti.

Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.]

Ime kho pañāyasmanto terasa saṃghādisesā dhammā
uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

SAMGHĀDISESA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena āyasmā Seyyasako anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ ca-
rati, so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto
dhamanisanthatagatto. addasa kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ
Seyyasakaṃ kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍu-
kajātāṃ dhamanisanthatagattāṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Seyya-
sakaṃ etaṃ avoca: kissa tvam āvuso Seyyasaka kiso lūkho
. . . dhamanisanthatagatto, kacci no tvam āvuso Seyyasaka
anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasīti. evam āvuso 'ti. tena
hi tvam āvuso Seyyasaka yāvadatthaṃ bhuñja yāvadatthaṃ
supa yāvadatthaṃ nhāya, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvad-
atthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā te anabhirati
upapajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti tadā hatthena upakka-
mitvā asuciṃ mocchīti. kiṃ nu kho āvuso kappati evarūpaṃ
kātuṃ ti. āma āvuso, ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomīti. atha kho āyas-
mā Seyyasako yāvadatthaṃ bhuñji yāvadatthaṃ supi yāvad-
atthaṃ nhāyi, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā
yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā anabhirati upapajjati rāgo cittaṃ
anuddhamseti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi.
atha kho āyasmā Seyyasako apārena samayena vaṇṇavā abosi
pīnindriyo pasannaṃ mukhavaṇṇo vippasannaṃ chavivaṇṇo. atha
kho āyasmato Seyyasakassa saḥāyaka bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ
Seyyasakaṃ etaṃ avocaṃ: pubbe kho tvam āvuso Seyya-
saka kiso abosi lūkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dha-
manisanthatagatto, so dāni tvam etarahi vaṇṇavā pīnindriyo

pasannamukhavaṇṇo vippasaṇṇachavivaṇṇo. kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka bhesajjaṃ karosīti. na kho ahaṃ āvuso bhesajjaṃ karomī, api cāhaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjāmi yāvadatthaṃ supāmi yāvadatthaṃ nhāyāmi, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā me anabhirati uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhammeti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocemīti. ||1|| kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka yen' eva hatthena saddhādeyyaṃ bhuñjasi ten' eva hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocessati. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavāto etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nīdāne etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ paṭipucchī : saccāṃ kira tvaṃ Seyyasaka hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi. saccāṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya, visaññogāya dhammo desito no saññogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya. tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, visaññogāya dhamme desite saññogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadanāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātaṃ, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ c' eva pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccaṇaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ

Seyyasakaṃ anekapariyāyena vigaruhitvā dubbharatāya — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

sañcetanikā sukkavisatṭhi saṃghādiseso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hotī. ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇitāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā mutṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okkamanti, tesam mutṭhassatinam asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinantena asuci muccati. tesam kukkucceṃ ahosi: bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ sañcetanikā sukkavisatṭhi saṃghādiseso 'ti, amhākaṃ ca supinantena asuci muccī, atthi o' ettha cetanā labbhati. kaccē nu kho mayam saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atth' esā bhikkhave cetanā sā ca kho abbhārikā 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

sañcetanikā sukkavisatṭhi aññatra supinantā saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

sañcetanikā 'ti: jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vitikkamo.

sukkaṃ ti: dasa sukkāni, nīlaṃ pītakaṃ lohitaṃ odātaṃ takkavaṇṇaṃ dakavaṇṇaṃ telavaṇṇaṃ khiravaṇṇaṃ dadhivaṇṇaṃ sappivaṇṇaṃ.

visatṭhiti, ṭhānato cāvanā vuccati visatṭhiti.

aññatra supinantā 'ti ṭhapetvā supinantaṃ.

saṃghādiseso 'ti: saṃgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsaṃ deti mūlāya paṭikassati mānattaṃ deti abbheti, na sambahulā na ekapuggalo, tena vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. tass' eva āpattinikāyassa nāma kammaṃ adhivaccaṃ, tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||2||

ajjhatarūpe moceti, babiddhārūpe moceti, ajjhatabbiddhārūpe moceti, ākāse kaṭiṃ kampaṇto moceti, rūgupaṭṭhambhe moceti, vaccupaṭṭhambhe moceti, passāva-paṭṭhambhe moceti, vātupaṭṭhambhe moceti, uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhupaṭṭhambhe moceti, ārogyaṭṭhāya moceti, sukhaṭṭhāya moceti, bhesaṃjāṭṭhāya moceti, dānaṭṭhāya moceti,

puññatthāya moceti, yaññatthāya moceti, saggaṭṭhāya moceti, bijatthāya moceti, vimamsatthāya moceti, davatthāya moceti.

nilaṃ moceti, pitakaṃ moceti, lohitakaṃ moceti, odātaṃ moceti, takkavaṇṇaṃ moceti, dakaṇṇaṃ moceti, telavaṇṇaṃ moceti, khiravaṇṇaṃ moceti, dadhivaṇṇaṃ moceti, sappivaṇṇaṃ moceti. ||1||

ajjhatarūpe 'ti ajjhataṃ upādinnaṃ rūpe.

bahiddhārūpe 'ti bahiddhā upādinne vā anupādinne vā.

ajjhatabahiddhārūpe 'ti tadubbhaye.

ākāse kaṭṭhaṃ kampaṇto 'ti, ākāse vāyamantassa aṅgaṭṭhaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

rāgupatthambhe 'ti, rāgena pīlitaṃ aṅgaṭṭhaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

vaccupatthambhe 'ti, vaccena pīlitaṃ aṅgaṭṭhaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

passāvupatthambhe 'ti, passāvena pīlitaṃ aṅgaṭṭhaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

vātupatthambhe 'ti, vātena pīlitaṃ aṅgaṭṭhaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

uccāliṅgapāṇakadattṭhupatthambhe 'ti, uccāliṅgapāṇakadattṭhena aṅgaṭṭhaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

ārogyatthāyā 'ti ārogo bhavissāmi; sukhatthāyā 'ti sukhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādessāmi; bhesajjatthāyā 'ti bhesajjaṃ bhavissati; dānatthāyā 'ti dānaṃ dassāmi; puññatthāyā 'ti puññaṃ bhavissati; yaññatthāyā 'ti yaññaṃ yajissāmi; saggaṭṭhāyā 'ti saggaṃ gamissāmi; bijatthāyā 'ti bijaṃ bhavissati.

vimamsatthāyā 'ti nilaṃ bhavissati pitakaṃ bhavissati . . . sappivaṇṇaṃ bhavissati.

davatthāyā 'ti khiddhāhippāyo. ||2||

ajjhatarūpe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. bahiddhārūpe ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ajjhatabahiddhārūpe ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ākāse kaṭṭhaṃ kampaṇto ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. rāgupatthambhe ceteti . . . vaccupatthambhe . . . davatthāya ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

nilaṃ ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. pitakaṃ . . . sappivaṇṇaṃ ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. saddhikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||3||

ārogyatthaṃ ca sukhatthaṃ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ārogyatthaṃ ca bhesajjatthaṃ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṃ ca dānatthaṃ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṃ ca puññatthaṃ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṃ ca yaññatthaṃ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṃ ca saggotthaṃ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṃ ca bi-jatthaṃ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṃ ca vīmaṃsatthaṃ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṃ ca davatthaṃ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam. ||4||

sukhatthaṃ ca bhesajjatthaṃ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. sukhatthaṃ ca dānatthaṃ ca . . . sukhatthaṃ ca davatthaṃ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. sukhatthaṃ ca ārogyatthaṃ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

bhesajjatthaṃ ca dānatthaṃ ca . . . ; davatthaṃ ca vīmaṃsatthaṃ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakassa baddhacakkam niṭṭhitam.

dumūlakādi pi evam eva netabbam.

ārogyatthaṃ ca sukhatthaṃ ca bhesajjatthaṃ ca . . . davatthaṃ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

sabbamūlakam niṭṭhitam. ||5||

nīlaṃ ca pītakaṃ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa, . . . nīlaṃ ca sappīvaṇṇaṃ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam

pītakaṃ ca lohītakaṃ ca . . . sappīvaṇṇaṃ ca dadhivaṇṇaṃ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakassa baddhacakkam niṭṭhitam.

dumūlakādi pi evam eva netabbam.

nīlaṃ ca pītakaṃ ca lohītakaṃ ca . . . sappīvaṇṇaṃ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

sabbamūlakam niṭṭhitam. ||6||

ārogyatthaṃ ca nīlaṃ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ārogyatthaṃ ca sukhatthaṃ ca nīlaṃ ca pītakaṃ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ārogyatthaṃ ca sukhatthaṃ ca bhesajjatthaṃ ca nīlaṃ ca pītakaṃ ca lohītakaṃ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa,

evam eva ubhato vaddhetabbam.

ārogyatthaṃ ca sukhātthaṃ ca bhesajjatthaṃ ca . . . dav-
atthaṃ ca nilaṃ ca pīṭakaṃ ca . . . sappivaṇṇaṃ ca ceteti
upakkamati muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

miṣṣakacakkam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

nilam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, pīṭakam muccati,
āpatti samghādisesassa. nilam mocessāmiti ceteti upakka-
mati, lohitakam . . . sappivaṇṇam muccati, āpatti samghā-
disesassa.

khaṇḍacakkam.

pīṭakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakam muccati,
āpatti samghādisesassa. pīṭakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakka-
mati, odātaṃ . . . sappivaṇṇam — pa — nilam muccati,
āpatti samghādisesassa.

baddhacakkam mūlam saṃkhittam.

sappivaṇṇam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, nilam mucca-
ti, āpatti samghādisesassa. sappivaṇṇam mocessāmiti ceteti
upakkamati, dadhivaṇṇam muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

kucchicakkam. ||8||

pīṭakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, nilam muccati,
āpatti samghādisesassa. lohitakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakka-
mati, nilam muccati — pa — odātaṃ mocessāmiti ceteti upa-
kkamati, nilam muccati . . . sappivaṇṇam mocessāmiti ceteti
upakkamati, nilam muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa paṭhamam gamanam.

lohitakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, pīṭakam muccati,
āpatti samghādisesassa. odātaṃ . . . sappivaṇṇam — pa —
nilam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, pīṭakam muccati, āpatti
samghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa dutiyam gamanam niṭṭhitam.

odātaṃ mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakam muccati
. . . pīṭakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakam
muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa tatiyam gamanam.

nilam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, sappivaṇṇam muccati
. . . dadhivaṇṇam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, sappi-
vaṇṇam muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa dasamam gamanam. piṭṭhicakkapeyyālo

niṭṭhito. ||9||3||

ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anāpatti. ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti. na ceteti upakkamati muccati, anāpatti. na ceteti upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti. na ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anāpatti. na ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti.

anāpatti supinantena, na mocanādhippāyassa, unamattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 4 ||

supino, uccāra-passāvo, vitakk', uṇhodakena ca,
bhesajjam, kaṇḍavaṃ, maggo, vatthim, jantāghar', upa-
kkamo,|

sāmaṇero ca, sutto ca, ūru, muṭṭhiṇā piḷayi,
ākāse, thambham, nijjhāyi, obhiddam, kaṭṭhena ghattayi,|
sote, udaṇjalam, dhāvaṃ, pupphāvajiyam, polkkharam,
vālikā, kaddam', udako, sayan', āṇuṭṭhakena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno supinante-
na asuci mucci. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi, kacei nu kho ahaṃ
saṃghādisesaṃ āpattim āpanno 'ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bha-
gavato etam attham ārocesi. anāpatti bhikkhu supinanteṇā
'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uccā-
raṃ karontassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi. bhaga-
vato etam attham ārocesi. kipecitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nā-
haṃ bhagavā mocanādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na
mocanādhippāyassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa
bhikkhuno passāvaṃ karontassa . . . anāpatti bhikkhu na
mocanādhippāyassa 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena añña-
tarassa bhikkhuno kāmavitakkam vitakkentassa asuci mucci.
tassa kukkucam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu vitakkentassa
'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uṇhoda-
kena nhāyantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi
— la — kipecitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā moca-
nādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassa 'ti.
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanā-
dhippāyassa uṇhodakena nhāyantassa asuci mucci. tassa

kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṅghādisesaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa uphodakena nhāyantassa asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajāte vaṇo hoti, bhesajjena ālimpantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajāte vaṇo hoti, mocanādhippāyassa bhesajjena ālimpantassa asuci mucci — pa — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṇḍaṃ kaṇḍvantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṇḍaṃ kaṇḍvantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno maggaṃ gacchantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa maggaṃ gacchantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno vatthūṃ gaḥetvā passāvaṃ karontassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare udaravattiṃ tāpentassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare upajjhāyassa piṭṭhiparikammaṃ karontassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno ūruṃ ghaṭṭāpentassa . . . *(the same three cases as above)* . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mocanādhippāyo aññataraṃ sāmaṇeraṃ etad avoca: ehi me tvaṃ āvuso sāmaṇera aṅgajātaṃ gaṇhāhi. so tassa aṅgajātāṃ aggaḥesi, tassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṅghādisesaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttassa sāmaṇerassa aṅgajātaṃ aggaḥesi. tassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ

ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa ūrūhi aṅgaḷaṃ piḷentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa matṭhinā aṅgaḷaṃ piḷentassa . . . mocanādhippāyassa ākāse kaṭṭhaṃ kappentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kāyaṃ thambhentassa . . . mocanādhippāyassa kāyaṃ thambhentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto mātagāmaṃ aṅgaḷaṃ upaniḷhāyī, tassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkucam ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ, na ca bhikkhave sārattena mātagāmaṃ aṅgaḷaṃ upaniḷhāyitabbam. yo upaniḷhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa tālacchiddaṃ aṅgaḷaṃ pavasantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucam ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kaṭṭhena aṅgaḷaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭisote nāyāntassa asuci . . . *(the three cases as above)* . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udāḷaṃ kiḷantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno udake dhāvāntassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pupphāvaḷiyāṃ kiḷantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pokkharavāne dhāvāntassa asuci . . . *(three cases as above)* . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||16|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa vālikaṃ aṅgaḷaṃ pavasantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kaddamaṃ aṅgaḷaṃ pavasantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na

mucci. tassa kukkuccam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udakena añgajātaṃ osiñcantassa asuci mucci . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa sayane añgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṅgutṭhena añgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. || 17 || 5 ||

paṭhamasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam.

SAMGHĀDISESA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi arañhe viharatī. tassāyasmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, majjhe gabbho samantā pariyāgāro, supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ bhisibimbahanam, pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ supatṭhitaṃ, pariveṇaṃ susammatṭhaṃ. bahū manussā āyasmato Udāyissa vihārapekkhakā āgacchanti, aññataro pi brāhmaṇo sipajāpatiko yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : icebhāma mayaṃ bhoṭo Udāyissa vihāraṃ pekkhitum ti. tena hi brāhmaṇo pekkhassū 'ti, apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā kavātaṃ paṇāmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. so pi kho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udāyissa piṭṭhito pāvisi, sāpi kho brāhmaṇī tassa brāhmaṇassa piṭṭhito pāvisi. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi ekacco vātapāne vivaranto ekacce vātapāne thakento gabbhaṃ anuparigantvā piṭṭhito āgantvā tassā brāhmaṇiyā aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi. atha kho so brāhmaṇo āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ paṭisaṃmoditvā agamāsi. atha kho so brāhmaṇo attamaṇo attamanavācam nicchāresi : uḷārā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yo ime evarūpe arañhe viharanti, bhavaṃ pi Udāyi uḷāro yo evarūpe arañhe viharatīti. evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇī taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad

avoca: kuto tassa ulārattatā, yath' eva me tvam aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi evam eva me samaṇo Udāyi aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasīti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaṇñaṃ, nattham imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, nattham imesaṃ brāhmaṇñaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brāhmaṇñaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. katham hi nāma samaṇo Udāyi mama bhariyāya aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasissati. na hi sakkā kulitthihi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasaṇhāhi kuladāsihi ārāmaṃ vā vihāraṃ vā gantum. sace kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulakumārīyo kulasaṇhāyo kuladāsiyo ārāmaṃ vā vihāraṃ vā gaccheyyum tāpi samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dūseyyun ti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tassa brāhmaṇassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appiēcchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamaggam samāpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamaggam samāpajjissati. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmanakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamaggam samāpajjissasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — pa — kāmaparijāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto, n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu otinno vipariyatena cittena mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamaggam samāpajjeyya hatthagāhaṃ vā venigāhaṃ vā aññatarassa vā aññatarassa vā aṅgassa parāmasanāṃ, saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 2 || 1 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

ofiggo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

vipariṇatan ti, rattam pi cittaṃ vipariṇatam dutṭham pi cittaṃ vipariṇatam mūlham pi cittaṃ vipariṇatam; api ca rattam cittaṃ imasmim atthe adhippetam vipariṇatan ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhi na peti na tiracchā-nagatā, antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pag eva mahattari.

saddhin ti ekato.

kāyasamsaggam samāpajjeyyā 'ti ajjhācāro vuccati.

hattho nāma kapparam upādāya yāva agganakhā. veṇi nāma sūddhakesā vā suttamissā vā mālāmissā vā hiraṇṇa-missā vā suvaṇṇamissā vā muttamissā vā maṇimissā vā. aṅgam nāma hatthan ca veṇiñ ca ṭhapetvā avasesam aṅgam nāma. || 1 ||

āmasanā parāmasanā omasanā ummasanā olaṅghanā ullaṅghanā ākaḍḍhanā patikaḍḍhanā abhiniggaṇhanā abhinippīlanā gahaṇam chupanam.

āmasanā nāma āmatṭhamattā. parāmasanā nāma ito c' ito ca samcapanā. omasanā nāma heṭṭhā oropanā. ummasanā nāma uddham uccāraṇā. olaṅghanā nāma heṭṭhā onamanā. ullaṅghanā nāma uddham uccāraṇā. ākaḍḍhanā nāma āviñjanā. patikaḍḍhanā nāma patipaṇāmanā. abhiniggaṇhanā nāma aṅgam gahetvā niggaṇhanā. abhinippīlanā nāma kenaci saba nippīlanā. gahaṇam nāma gahitamattam. chupanam nāma phutṭhamattam.

samghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti. || 2 || 2 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaḍḍhati patikaḍḍhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti samghādisesaṃ. itthi ca hoti, vematiko sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati — pa — gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa. itthi ca hoti, paṇḍakasaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam . . . thullaccayassa. itthi ca hoti, purisasaṇṇi . . . tiracchānagatasaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam . . . thullaccayassa.

paṇḍako ca hoti, paṇḍakasaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam

paṇḍakassa kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
paṇḍako ca hoti, vematiko . . . purisasaññi . . . tiracchā-
nagatasaññi . . . itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ
paṇḍakassa kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

puriso ca hoti, purisasaññi . . . vematiko . . . tiracchānaga-
tasaññi . . . itthisaññi . . . paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu
canaṃ purisassa kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

tiracchānagato ca hoti, tiracchānagatasaññi . . . vematiko
. . . itthisaññi . . . paṇḍakasaññi . . . purisasaññi sāratto
ca, bhikkhu canaṃ tiracchānagatassa kāyena . . . chupati,
āpatti dukkaṭassa.

ekamūlakam. §1||

dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhi-
kkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthinam kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti
dvinnam saṃghādisesaṇam. dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam
vematiko . . . paṇḍakasaññi . . . purisasaññi . . . tiracchā-
nagatasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthinam
kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam.

dve paṇḍakā, dvinnam paṇḍakānam paṇḍakasaññi sāratto
ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam paṇḍakānam kāyena . . .
chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam. dve paṇḍakā,
dvinnam paṇḍakānam vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa —
tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu
canaṃ dvinnam paṇḍakānam kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti
dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

dve purisā, dvinnam purisānam purisasaññi sāratto ca,
bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam purisānam kāyena . . . chupati,
āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. dve purisā, dvinnam purisā-
nam vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — la — itthi-
saññi — la — paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ
dvinnam purisānam kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam
dukkatānam.

dve tiracchānagatā, dvinnam tiracchānagatānam tiracchā-
nagatasaññi — pa — vematiko — pa — itthisaññi — pa —
paṇḍakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca-
nam dvinnam tiracchānagatānam kāyena . . . chupati,
āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. §2||

itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhi-

kkhu canaṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ tiracchānagata-saññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — paṇḍakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — paṇḍakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

paṇḍako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. paṇḍako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ.

puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi — pa — paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ.

dumūlakam. ||3||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthinaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullacca-

yānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnaṃ itthinaṃ itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ dvinnaṃ itthinaṃ nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ ubhinnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnaṃ itthinaṃ itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ dvinnaṃ itthinaṃ nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

bhikkhupeyyālo niṭṭhito. [4]

itthi ca hoti, itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, itthi caṇaṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaḍḍhati patikaḍḍhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippiṭeti gaṇhāti chupati, aevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamaṭi phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnaṃ itthinaṃ itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, itthiyo caṇaṃ . . . āmasanti . . . paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṃghādisesānaṃ.

itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhiinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, ubho ca-
naṃ . . . āmasanti . . . paṭivijānāti, āpatti samghādisesena
dukkatassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . āpatti thullaccayassa.
dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ. itthi ca
paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati . . . āpatti thullacca-
yassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ.
itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . āpatti
dukkatassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.
itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāya-
mati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkatassa. dve itthiyo
. . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . .
āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . paṭivijānāti,
āpatti dukkatassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukka-
ṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukka-
ṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena
vāyamati na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkatassa. dve
itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako
ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. || 5 ||

sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti,
āpatti samghādisesassa. sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati
na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkatassa. sevanā-
dhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anā-
patti. sevanādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati na ca phassaṃ
paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti,
anāpatti. mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati na ca phassaṃ

paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. mokkhādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamatī phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. mokkhādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamatī na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. ||6||

anāpatti asañcicca, asatiyā, ajānantassa, asādiyantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||7|| 3 ||

mātā, dhītā, bhaginī ca, jāyā, yakkhī ca, paṇḍako, suttā, matā, tiracchānā, dārudhitalikāya ca, sampiḷe, saṃkamo, maggo, rukkho, nāvā ca, rājju ca, daḍḍo, pattam paṇāmesi, vande, vāyami na echupe 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mātuyā mātupemena . . . dhītuyā dhītupemena — pa — bhaginīyā bhaginīpemena āmasi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi, kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyaikāya kāyasamaggam samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yakkhiniyā . . . paṇḍakassa kāyasamaggam samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttitthiyā kāyasamaggam samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matiṭṭhiyā kāyasamaggam samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiracchānagatitthiyā . . . anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dārudhitalikāya kāyasamaggam samāpajji . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo aññataram bhikkhum sampiḷetvā bāhāparamparāya nesuṃ. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —, sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyī ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūlham saṃkamaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. tassa kukkucam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthim paṭipathe passitvā sāratto aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ adāsi. tassa kukkucam . . . saṃghādisesaṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūlham rukkham . . . abhirūlham nāvaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. tassa kukkucam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ rajjuma sāratto āviñji. tassa kukkucam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ dandaṃ sāratto āviñji. tassa kukkucam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto itthim pattena papānesi. tassa kukkucam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā vandantiyā sāratto pādaṃ uccāresi. tassa kukkucam . . . saṃghādisesaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthim gahessāmīti vāyamitvā na ehuṃ. tassa kukkucam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| 4||

dutiya-saṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi araṇṇe viharati, tassāyaśmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo ārāmaṃ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. atha kho tā itthiyo yonāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyima etad avocaṃ : icchāma mayaṃ bhante ayyassa vihāraṃ pekkhitaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tā itthiyo vihāraṃ pekkhāpetvā tasma itthinaṃ vaccaṃaggam passāvaṃaggam ādiṣṣa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati avaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati yācati pi āyācati pi pucchati pi paṭipucchati pi āeikkhati pi anusāsati pi akkosati pi. yā tā

itthiyo chinnikā dhuttikā ahirikāyo tā āyasmatā Udāyinaṁ saddhiṃ ūhasanti pi ullapanti pi ujjhagganti pi uppaṇḍenti pi. yā pana tā itthiyo hirimanā tā nikkhamitvā bhikkhū ujjhāpenti: idaṃ bhante na cehannam'na paṭirūpaṃ, sāmi-kena pi mayam evaṃ vuttā na iceheyyāma, kiṃ pan' ayyena Udāyina 'ti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti kūiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ idam nidāne etaṃ pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipāṭāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ paṭipucehi: saccaṃ kira tvam Udāyi mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarāhi buddho bhagavā: ananuceha-viyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇa-kaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissasi. nana mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena, virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — pa — kāmaparilāhānaṃ vūpasāmo akkhāto. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittaṇa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāseyya yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatiṃ methunupasaṃhitāhi, saṃghādīseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo pana 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

otiṇṇo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddha-citto.

vipariṇatan ti, rattaṃ pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ duṭṭhaṃ pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ mūlhaṃ pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ; apī ca rattaṃ cittaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetam vipariṇatan ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhi na peti na tiracchānagatā, viññū paṭibalā subhāsītadubbhāsītaṃ duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ ājānitum.

duṭṭhullā nāma vācā vaccaṃ agga-passāvaṃ agga-methuna-dhammapaṭisaṃyuttā vācā.

obhāseyyā 'ti ajjhācāro vuccati.

yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatiṃ ti, daharo dahariṃ taruṇo taruṇiṃ kāmabhogo kāmabhogiṃ.

methunupasamhitāhiti methunadhammapaṭṭisamyuttāhi.

samghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso
'ti. ||2||

dve magge ādissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti avaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti
yācāti pi āyācāti pi pucchāti pi paṭipucchāti pi ācikkhati
pi anuśāsati pi akkosati pi.

vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti nāma dve magge thometi vaṇṇeti
pasamsati.

avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti nāma dve magge khumseti vambheti
garahati.

yācāti nāma dehi me arahasi me dātun ti.

āyācāti nāma kadā te mātā paṭṭhissati, kadā te pitā paṭ-
thissati, kadā te devatāyo paṭṭhissanti, kadā sukhaṃ sulayo
sumuhutto bhavissati, kadā te methunaṃ dhammaṃ la-
bhissāmīti.

pucchāti nāma kathaṃ tvaṃ sāmikassa desi, kathaṃ
jārassa desīti.

paṭipucchāti nāma evaṃ kira tvaṃ sāmikassa desi, evaṃ
jārassa desīti.

ācikkhati nāma paṭṭho bhaṇāti evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā
sāmikassa piyā bhavissasi manāpā cā 'ti.

anuśāsati nāma apatṭho bhaṇāti evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā
sāmikassa piyā bhavissasi manāpā cā 'ti.

akkosati nāma animittāsi nimittamattāsi alohitāsi dhu-
valobhitāsi dhuvacolāsi paggharanti 'si sikkharapi 'si itthi-
paṇḍakāsi vepurisikāsi samblinnāsi ubhatovyañjanāsīti. ||1||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiṃyā
vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti
avaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti . . . akkosati pi, āpatti samghādisesassa.
dve itthiyo, dvinnāṃ itthināṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu
caṇaṃ dvinnāṃ itthināṃ vaccamaggaṃ . . . āpatti dvinnāṃ
samghādisesaṇaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi
sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaccamaggaṃ . . .
āpatti samghādisesena dukkaṭassa. ||2||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiṃyā
vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbha-
jānumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti avaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti

— pa — akkosati pi, āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. ||3||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojānumaṇḍalaṃ ādiṣṣa vaṇṇam pi . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. ||4||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddham ādiṣṣa vaṇṇam pi . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. ||5||

anāpatti atthapurekkhārassa, dhammapurekkhārassa, anusāsanipurekkhārassa, uttamattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||6|| 3||

lohitam, kakkas'-ākippam, kharam, diḡhañ ca, vāpitaṃ, kacci samsidati maggo, saddhā, dānena, kammunā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi navarattam kambalam pārutā hoti. aññataro bhikkhu sāratto tam itthim etad avoca: lohitam kho te bhaginīti. sā na paṭivijāni, ām' ayya navaratto kambalo 'ti. tassa kukkucam ahosi: kacci nu kho aham saṃghādisesaṃ āpattim āpauno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ūrocesi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kharakambalam pārutā . . . etad avoca: kakkasalomam kho te bhaginīti. sā na paṭivijāni, ām' ayya kharakambalako 'ti. tassa kukkucam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi navāvutaṃ kambalam pārutā . . . etad avoca: ākippalomam kho te bhaginīti. sā na paṭivijāni, ām' ayya navāvuto kambalo 'ti. tassa kukkucam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kharakambalam pārutā . . . etad avoca: kharalomam kho . . . ām' ayya kharakambalako 'ti . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pāvāram pārutā . . . etad avoca: diḡhalomam kho . . . ām' ayya pāvāro 'ti . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi khettaṃ vapāpetvā āgacchati. aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etaḍ avoca : vāpitaṃ kho te bhaginīti. sā na paṭivijāni, āma' ayya no ca kho paṭivuttan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paribbājikaṃ paṭipathe passivā sāratto taṃ paribbājikaṃ etaḍ avoca : kacci bhagini maggo samsadatīti. sā na paṭivijāni, āma bhikkhu paṭipajjissasīti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataram itthiṃ etaḍ avoca : saddhāsi tvaṃ bhagini, api ca yaṃ sāmikassa deṣi taṃ n' ambhakaṃ deṣīti. kiṃ bhante 'ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataram itthiṃ etaḍ avoca : saddhāsi tvaṃ bhagini, api ca yaṃ aggadānaṃ taṃ n' ambhakaṃ deṣīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kammaṃ karoti, aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etaḍ avoca : tiṭṭha bhagini ahaṃ karissāmi — pa — nīda bhagini ahaṃ karissāmi — pa — nipaṇṇa bhagini ahaṃ karissāmi — pa — sā na paṭivijāni. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| 4||

tatiyasamghādisesaṃ nīṭhitaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvatthiyaṃ kulūpako hoti bhaṅkāni kulāni upasaṃkamati. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi matapatikā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaci-vuraṃ ādāya yena tassā itthiyā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,

upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho sā itthi yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ itthiṃ āyasmā Udāyi dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampāhamsesi. atha kho sā itthi āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampāhamsitā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : vadeyyātha bhante yena attho, paṭibalaṃ mayam ayyassa dātum yad idaṃ cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. na kho te bhagini ambhākaṃ dullabhā yad idaṃ cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, api ca yo ambhākaṃ dullabho taṃ dehīti. kiṃ bhante 'ti. methunadhammaṃ ti. attho bhante 'ti. attho bhaginīti. ehi bhante 'ti ovarakaṃ pavasitvā sātakaṃ nikkhipitvā mañcake uttānā nipajji. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā itthi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatīti nitthuhitvā pakkāmi. atha kho sā itthi ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti : alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino succavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāñña, apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Udāyi maṃ sāmaṃ methunadhammaṃ yācītvā ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatīti nitthuhitvā pakkamissati. kiṃ me pāpakaṃ, kiṃ me duggandhaṃ, kassāhaṃ kena hāyāmiti. aññaṃpi itthiyo ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : alajjino ime . . . kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Udāyi imissā sāmaṃ methunadhammaṃ yācītvā ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatīti nitthuhitvā pakkamissati. kiṃ imissā pāpakaṃ, kiṃ imissā duggandhaṃ, kassāyaṃ kena hāyutīti. ||1|| asosum kho bhikkhū tasmaṃ itthinaṃ ujjhāyantinaṃ khiyantinaṃ vipācentinaṃ. yo te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etaṃnidāno etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ

sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ paṭipucehi: saccaṃ kira tvam Udāyī mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: ananuechaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. ka-thaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissasi. nana mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — pa — kāmapiṭṭhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhato. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu otiṃṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya etad aggam bhagini pāricariyānaṃ yā mādisaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ brahmacāriṃ etena dhammena paricareyyā 'ti methunupasaṃhitena, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo paṇā 'ti . . . (see *Samghād.*, III. 2) . . . duṭṭhullā-duṭṭhullaṃ Ajānituṃ.

mātugāmassa santike 'ti, mātugāmassa sāmantaṃ mātugāmassa avidūre.

attakāmaṃ ti attano kāmam attano hetum attano adhippāyaṃ attano pāricariyaṃ.

etad aggaṃ ti etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ makkhaṃ etaṃ uttamaṃ etaṃ pavaraṃ.

yā 'ti khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā.

mādisaṃ ti khattiyaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vessaṃ vā suddam vā.

sīlavantaṃ ti pāpātipātā paṭivirataṃ adiṇṇādānā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ. brahmacāriṃ ti methunadhammā paṭivirataṃ.

kalyāṇadhammo nāma tena ca sīlena tena ca brahmacariyena kalyāṇadhammo hoti.

etena dhammena 'ti methunadhammena.

paricareyyā 'ti abhirameyya.

methunupasaṃhitena 'ti methunadhammapaṭisaṃyuttena.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||

itthi ca hoti, itthissaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṃghādisesaṃ. dve itthiyo, dvinnāṃ itthināṃ itthissaññi . . . āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesaṇaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthissaññi . . . āpatti saṃghādisesaṇa dukkaṭṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti civarapipāpātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena upaṭṭhahā 'ti bharaṇi, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||2|| 3||

kathaṃ vañjhā, labhe puttāṃ, piyā ca, subhagā siyaṃ,
kiṃ dajjāṃ, ken' upaṭṭheyyāṃ, kathaṃ gaccheyyāṃ
sugatin ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante vijāyeyyan ti. tena hi bhagīni aggadānaṃ dehīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . saṃghādisesaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante puttāṃ labheyyan ti. tena hi bhagīni aggadānaṃ . . . saṃghādisesaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante sāmīkassa piyā assan ti . . . kathāhaṃ bhante subhagā assan ti. tena hi bhagīni aggadānaṃ . . . saṃghādisesaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : ky āhaṃ bhante ayyassa dajjāmiti. aggadānaṃ bhagīnīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . saṃghādisesaṃ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kenāhaṃ bhante ayyāṃ upaṭṭhemīti. aggadānaṃ bhagīnīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti . . . saṃghādisesaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante sugatīṃ gaccheyyan ti. tena hi bhagīni aggadānaṃ dehīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti . . . saṃghādisesaṃ ti. ||6|| 4||

catutthasaṃghādisesaṃ nīṭṭhitāṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Āyasmā Udāyi Sāvattthiyaṃ kulūpako hoti, bahukāni kulāni upasaṃkamati. yatttha passati kumārakaṃ vā apajāpatikaṃ kumārikaṃ vā apatikaṃ, kumārakassa mātāpitūnaṃ santike kumārikāya vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati: amukassa kulassa kumārikā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paṇḍitā vyatthā medhāvini dakkhā analasā, channā sā kumārikā imassa kumārakassā 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ete kho bhante amhe na jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti. sace bhante ayyo dāpeyya ānema mayaṃ taṃ kumārikaṃ imassa kumārakassā 'ti. kumārikāya mātāpitūnaṃ santike kumārakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati: amukassa kulassa kumārako abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi dakkho analaso, channāyaṃ kumārikā tassa kumārakassā 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ete kho bhante amhe na jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, kismiṃ viya kumārikāya vattthiṃ. sace bhante ayyo yācāpeyya dajjeyyāma mayaṃ imaṃ kumārikaṃ tassa kumārakassā 'ti. eten' eva upāyena āvāhāni pi āpeti vivāhāni pi kārāpeti vāreyāni pi vattāpeti. || I ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarissa purāpaganakīyā dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā. tirogāmakā ājivakasāvaka āgantvā taṃ gaṇakiṃ etad avocum: del' ayye imaṃ kumārikaṃ amhākaṃ kumārakassā 'ti. sā evaṃ āha: ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti ayaṃ ca me ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. manussā te ājivakasāvake etad avocum: kissa tumhe ayyo āgat' atthā 'ti. idha mayaṃ ayyo amukaṃ nāma gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācimhā amhākaṃ kumārakassa, sā evaṃ āha: ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti ayaṃ ca me ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. kissa tumhe ayyo taṃ gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācitha, nanu ayyo Udāyi vattabbo, ayyo Udāyi dāpessatīti. atha kho te

ājivakasāvakaṃ yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamimsu,
 upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : idha
 mayaṃ bhante amukaṃ nāma gaṇakiṃ . . . nāhaṃ dassā-
 mīti. sādhu bhante ayyo taṃ gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ dāpetu
 ambhakaṃ kumārakassā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā
 gaṇaki ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ gaṇakiṃ etad
 avoca : kiss' imesaṃ dhītaraṃ na desīti. ahaṃ khv ayya
 ime na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti ayaṃ ca me ekadhītikā
 tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. deh' imesaṃ, ahaṃ
 ime jānāmiti. sace bhante ayyo jānāti dassāmiti. atha kho
 sā gaṇaki tesam ājivakasāvakānaṃ dhītaraṃ adāsi. ||2|| atha
 kho te ājivakasāvakaṃ taṃ kumārikaṃ netvā māsaṃ yeva
 suṇisabbhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñ-
 janti. atha kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi :
 ahaṃ hi duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāmi, māsaṃ yeva
 maṃ suṇisabbhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena
 bhuñjanti. āgacchatu me mātā nessatū 'ti. atha kho sā
 gaṇaki yena te ājivakasāvakaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
 mitvā te ājivakasāvake etad avoca : māyyo imaṃ kumārikaṃ
 dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabbhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ
 bhuñjathā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : n' atth' ambhakaṃ tayā
 saddhiṃ āhārūpahāro, samaṇena saddhiṃ ambhakaṃ āhārūpa-
 hāro. gaccha tvam, na mayaṃ taṃ jānāma 'ti. atha kho
 sā gaṇaki tehi ājivakasāvakehi apasāditaṃ punaḥ eva Sāvatthiṃ
 paccāgaṇhi. dutiyam pi kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike
 dūtaṃ pāhesi : ahaṃ hi duggatā . . . nessatū 'ti. atha kho
 sā gaṇaki yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
 āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : sā kira bhante kumārikā
 duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhati, māsaṃ yeva naṃ suṇi-
 sabbhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti.
 vadeyyātha bhante : māyyo imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena
 bhuñjittha, suṇisabbhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā 'ti.
 atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena te ājivakasāvakaṃ ten' upasaṃka-
 mi, upasaṃkamitvā te ājivakasāvake etad avoca : māyyo
 imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabbhogena
 imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : n' atth'
 ambhakaṃ tayā saddhiṃ āhārūpahāro, gaṇakiyā saddhiṃ
 ambhakaṃ āhārūpahāro. samaṇena bhavitabbaṃ, avyāvaṇesa

samaṇo assa sumano. gaccha tvam, na mayam tam jānāmā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito punaḥ eva Sāvattthim paccāgañchi. tatiyam pi kho sā kumārīkā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi; aham hi duggatā . . . nessatū 'ti. dutiyam pi kho sā gaṇakī yenāyasmā Udāyi . . . vadēyyātha bhante . . . bhuñjathā 'ti. pathamam p' āhan tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito, gaccha tvam, nāhaṃ gamissāmiti. ||3||

atha kho sā gaṇakī ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ mā sukhaṃ labhata ayyo Udāyi, yathā me kumārīkā duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhati pāpikāya sassuyā pāpakena sasurena pāpakena sāmikenā 'ti. sāpi kho kumārīkā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ mā sukhaṃ labhata ayyo Udāyi yathāhaṃ duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāmi pāpikāya sassuyā pāpakena sasurena pāpakena sāmikenā 'ti. aññāpi itthiyo asantutṭhā sassūhi vā sasurehi vā sāmikehi vā tā evaṃ oyācanti: evaṃ duggato hotu . . . yathā mayam duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāma pāpikāhi sassūhi pāpakehi sasurehi pāpakehi sāmikehi. yā pana tā itthiyo santutṭhā sassūhi vā sasurehi vā sāmikehi vā tā evaṃ āyācanti: evaṃ sukhito hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ sajjito hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ sukhamedho hotu ayyo Udāyi yathā mayam sukhitā sajjitā sukhamedhā bhaddikāhi sassūhi bhaddakehi sasurehi bhaddakehi sāmikehi. ||4||

assosum kho bhikkhū ekaccānaṃ itthināṃ oyācantinaṃ ekaccānaṃ itthināṃ āyācantinaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appiccā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācanti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidaṇo etaṃ nidaṇo pakarāṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sammipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ paṭipucchī: saccam kira tvam Udāyi sañcarittam samāpajjasi. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa sañcarittam samāpajjissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jātattane vā, saṅghādiseso 'ti.

evaṃ e' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambhulā dhuttā uyyāne paricārentā aññatarissā vesiyā santike dūtam pācesum āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā 'ti. sā evam āha : ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahaṃ e' amhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā bahinagaraṇi ca gantabbam, nāham gamissāmi. atha kho so dūto tesaṃ dhuttānam etam attham ārocesi. evam vutte aññataro puriso te dhutte etad avoca : kissa tumhe ayyo tam vesim yācīttha, nanu ayyo Udāyi vattabbo, ayyo Udāyi pyojessatiti. evam vutte aññataro upāsako tam purisaṃ etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avaca, na kappati samañānam Sakyaputtiyanam evarūpam kātum, nāyyo Udāyi karissatiti. evam vutte karissati na karissatiti abbhutam akaṃsu. atha kho te dhuttā yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasamkamipsu, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avocum : idha mayam bhante uyyāne paricārentā amukāya nāma vesiyā santike dūtam pahīṇimhā āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā 'ti. sā evam āha : ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahaṃ e' amhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā bahinagaraṇi ca gantabbam, nāham gamissāmi. sādhu bhante ayyo tam vesim uyyojetū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā vesi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā tam vesim etad avoca : kissa imesaṃ na gacchasi. ahaṃ khv ayya ime na jānāmi . . . nāham gamissāmi. gacch' imesaṃ, ahaṃ ime jānāmi. sacce bhante ayyo jānāmi ahaṃ gamissāmi. atha kho te dhuttā tam vesim ādāya nyyānam agamaṃsu. ||1|| atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyuti khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma ayyo Udāyi tamkhaṇikam sañcarittam samāpajjissatiti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi tamkhaṇikam sañcarittam samāpajjissatiti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhaga-

vato etam attīhaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira tvaṃ Udāyi taṃkhaṇikam sañcarittam samāpajjīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā — la — katham hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa taṃkhaṇikam sañcarittam samāpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jārattane vā antamaso taṃkhaṇikāya pi, samghādiseso 'ti. ||2||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañcarittam samāpajjeyya 'ti, itthiyā vā pahito purisassa santike gacchati purisena vā pahito itthiyā santike gacchati.

itthiyā vā purisamatim ti, purisassa matim itthiyā āroceti. purisassa vā itthimatim ti, itthiyā matim purisassa āroceti.

jāyattane vā 'ti jāyā bhavissasi. jārattane vā 'ti jāri bhavissasi.

antamaso taṃkhaṇikāya pīti muhuttikā bhavissasi.

samghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti. ||3||

dasa itthiyo : mātūrakkhitā, pītūrakkhitā, mātāpītūrakkhitā, bhātūrakkhitā, bhaginīrakkhitā, ñātīrakkhitā, gottārakkhitā, dhammarakkhitā, sārakkhā, aparidandā.

dasa bhariyāyo : dhanakkhitā, chandavāsini, bhogavāsini, paṭavāsini, odapattakini, obhatacumbatā, dāsi ca bhariyā ca, kammakāri ca bhariyā ca, dhajāhaṭṭā, muhuttikā. ||1||

mātūrakkhitā nāma, mātā rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kareti vasaṃ vatteti. pītūrakkhitā nāma, pītā . . . vatteti. mātāpītūrakkhitā nāma, mātāpītaro . . . vattenti. bhātūrakkhitā nāma, bhātā . . . vatteti. bhaginīrakkhitā nāma, bhaginī . . . vatteti. ñātīrakkhitā nāma, ñātakā . . . vattenti. gottārakkhitā nāma, sagottā . . . vattenti. dhammarakkhitā nāma, sahadhammika . . . vattenti. sārakkhā nāma, gabbhe pi pariggahitā hoti mayham esā 'ti antamaso mālā-gulāparikkhittāpi. aparidandā nāma, kebieḍ dandā ṭhapito hoti yo itthannāmaṃ itthim gacchati ettako dandō 'ti. ||2||

dhanakkitā nāma, dhanena kīpitvā vāseti. chandavāsini nāma, piyo piyaṃ vāseti. bhogavāsini nāma, bhogaṃ datvā vāseti. paṭavāsini nāma, paṭaṃ datvā vāseti. odapattakini nāma, udakapattaṃ āmasitvā vāseti. obhatacumbaṭā nāma, cumbaṭaṃ oropetvā vāseti. dāsi nāma, dāsi o' eva hoti bhariyā ca. kammakāri nāma, kammakāri o' eva hoti bhariyā ca. dhajāhaṭā nāma, karamarānitā vuccati. muhuttikā nāma, taṃkhaṇikā vuccati. ||3||

puriso bhikkhuṃ pahīnati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkitā 'ti, paṭigaṇhati vimamsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. puriso . . . itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ brūhi . . . sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ brūhi . . . saṃghādisesassa.

nikkhepapadāni.

puriso bhikkhuṃ pahīnati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ ca piturakkhitaṃ ca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkitā ti, paṭigaṇhati . . . saṃghādisesassa. puriso . . . māturakkhitaṃ ca mātāpiturakkhitaṃ ca . . . māturakkhitaṃ ca sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ ca . . . saṃghādisesassa.

khaḍḍacakkam.

puriso . . . piturakkhitaṃ ca mātāpiturakkhitaṃ ca . . . piturakkhitaṃ ca māturakkhitaṃ ca . . . saṃghādisesassa.

baddhacakkamūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

puriso . . . sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ ca māturakkhitaṃ ca . . . sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ ca sārakkhaṇi ca . . . saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakam nīṭṭhitaṃ.

evaṃ dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi yāva navamūlakam kātabbhaṃ. idaṃ dasamūlakam :

puriso bhikkhuṃ pahīnati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ ca piturakkhitaṃ ca . . . sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ ca brūhi hotha kira . . . saṃghādisesassa.

dhanakkitāitthiacakkam nīṭṭhitaṃ. ||4||

puriso bhikkhuṃ pahīnati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini — la — bhogavāsini — la — . . . muhuttikā 'ti, paṭigaṇhati . . . saṃghādisesassa.

puriso bhikkhuṃ pahīnati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ

māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ ca . . . saporidaṇḍaṇ
ca brūhi . . . muhuttikā 'ti, paṭigaṇḥati . . . samghā-
disesassa.

muhuttikāitthacakkam nīṭṭhitam. || 5 ||

puriso bhikkhum paṇipati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ
māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā
dhanakkitā 'ti, paṭigaṇḥati vimamesti paccāharati, āpatti
samghādisesassa. puriso . . . bhariyā chandavāsini — la —
bhogavāsini . . . muhuttikā 'ti . . . samghādisesassa.

nikkhepapadāni.

idaṃ dasamūlakam:

puriso bhikkhum paṇipati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ
saporidaṇḍam brūhi: hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā
dhanakkitā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā ca 'ti
. . . samghādisesassa. || 6 ||

puriso bhikkhum paṇipati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ
māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dha-
nakkitā 'ti . . . samghādisesassa.

puriso . . . itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ
ca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkitā
ca chandavāsini ca 'ti . . . samghādisesassa.

puriso . . . itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ
ca mātāpiturakkhitañ ca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa
bhariyāyo dhanakkitā ca chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca 'ti
. . . samghādisesassa.

evam ubhatovaḍḍhakam kātabbam.

puriso bhikkhum paṇipati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ
māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ ca . . . saporidaṇḍaṇ ca
brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkitā ca
chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā ca 'ti . . . samghā-
disesassa.

ubhatovaḍḍhakam nīṭṭhitam. || 7 ||

purisassa mātā bhikkhum paṇipati — la — purisassa pitā
bhikkhum paṇipati — pa — purisassa mātāpitaro bhikkhum
paṇipanti — pa — purisassa bhātā bhikkhum paṇipati
— pa — purisassa bhagini bhikkhum paṇipati — pa —
purisassa ātakā bhikkhum paṇipanti — pa — purisassa gottā

bhikkhū paṇanti — pa — purisassa sahadhammikā bhikkhū paṇanti — pa —. || 8 ||

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkittā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante . . . bhariyā chandavāsini — pa — . . . muhuttikā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa.

nikkhepapadāni.

idaṃ dasamūlakam :

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkittā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā ca 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. || 9 ||

pīturakkhitāya pitā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — mātāpīturakkhitāya mātāpītaro bhikkhū paṇanti — la — bhāturakkhitāya bhātā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — bhaginīrakkhitāya bhaginī bhikkhū paṇanti — la — nātīrakkhitāya nātakā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — gottārakkhitāya gottā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — dhammarakkhitāya sahadhammikā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — sārakkhāya yena pariggahitā hoti so bhikkhū paṇanti — la — saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti so bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkittā 'ti . . . hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkittā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā ca 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. || 10 ||

māturakkhitā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkittā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. māturakkhitā . . . bhariyā chandavāsini — la — . . . muhuttikā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa.

nikkhepapadāni.

saparidaṇḍā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi: homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkittā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā ca 'ti, paṭigaṇhati vimaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

sabbam cakkapeyyālam nīṭhitam. || 11 ||

paṭigaṇhati vimaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
 paṭigaṇḥati na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
 paṭigaṇḥati na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 na paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
 na paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 na paṭigaṇḥati na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 na paṭigaṇḥati na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, anāpatti. ||12||

puriso sambahule bhikkhū ānāpeti : gacchatha bhante
 itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsathā 'ti. sabbe paṭigaṇḥanti
 sabbe vīmaṃsanti sabbe paccāharanti, āpatti sabbesaṃ
 saṃghādisesassa. puriso . . . vīmaṃsathā 'ti. sabbe
 paṭigaṇḥanti sabbe vīmaṃsanti ekaṃ paccāharāpeti, āpatti
 sabbesaṃ saṃghādisesassa. puriso . . . vīmaṃsathā 'ti.
 sabbe paṭigaṇḥanti ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā sabbe paccāharanti,
 āpatti sabbesaṃ saṃghādisesassa. puriso . . . vīmaṃsathā
 'ti. sabbe paṭigaṇḥanti ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā ekaṃ paccāha-
 rāpeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ saṃghādisesassa. ||13|| puriso bhī-
 kkhū ānāpeti : gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā
 'ti. paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādi-
 sesassa. puriso bhikkhū ānāpeti : gaccha bhante itthannā-
 maṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā 'ti. paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsanti antevāsiṃ
 paccāharāpeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. puriso bhikkhū
 . . . vīmaṃsā 'ti. paṭigaṇḥati antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā
 attanā paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. puriso bhī-
 kkhū . . . vīmaṃsā 'ti. paṭigaṇḥati antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsā-
 peti, antevāsi vīmaṃsētvā bahiddhā paccāharati, āpatti
 ubhinnaṃ thullaccayassa. ||14||

gacchanto sampādeti āgacchanto visamvādeti, āpatti thulla-
 ccayassa. gacchanto visamvādeti āgacchanto sampādeti, āpatti
 thullaccayassa. gacchanto sampādeti āgacchanto sampādeti,
 āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ||15||

anāpatti saṃghassa vā cetiyassa vā gilānassa vā karaṇiyena
 gacchati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||16|| 4||

suttā, matā ca, nikkhantā, anitthi, itthipaṇḍakā,
 kalahāṃ katvāna sammodi, sañcarittāṃ ca paṇḍake 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ bhī-

kkhum āpāpeti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthim vimamsā 'ti. so gantvā manusse pucchi: kahaṃ itthannāma 'ti. suttā bhante 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi: anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññatarāṃ bhikkhū āpāpeti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthim vimamsā 'ti. so gantvā manusse pucchi: kahaṃ itthannāma 'ti. matā bhante 'ti — la — nikkhantā bhante 'ti — la — anitthi bhante 'ti — la — itthipaṇḍakā bhante 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sāmikena saba bhayditvā mātugharāṃ agamāsi. kulūpako bhikkhu sammōdaniyaṃ akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — alāṃvacaniyā bhikkhū 'ti. nālaṃvacaniyā bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu nālaṃvacaniye 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍako sañcarittāṃ samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 4 || 5 ||

pañcamāṃ saṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitāṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvano Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū saṃyācikāyo kuṭīyo kārāpentī assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamāṇikāyo, tāyo na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. te yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti: purisaṃ detha purisatthakaraṃ detha goṇaṃ detha sakaṭaṃ detha vāsīṃ detha pharaṣaṃ detha kuṭhārīṃ detha kuddālāṃ detha nikkhādaṇaṃ detha vallīṃ detha veḷuṃ detha muṇjaṃ detha babbajaṃ detha tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethā 'ti. manussā upaddutā yācanāya upaddutā viññattiyā bhikkhū disvā ubbījanti pi utīasanti pi palāyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukhaṃ karonti dvāraṃ pi thakenti, gāvī pi disvā palāyanti

bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe vassam vuttho yena Ālavi tena pakkāmi. anupubbena yena Ālavi tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Mahākassapo Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiyo. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Ālavim piṇḍāya pāvisi. manussā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ passitvā ubbijjanti pi uttasanti pi palāyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukhaṃ karonti dvāraṃ pi thakenti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Ālaviyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā paccābhuttaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto bhikkhū āmanatesi: pubbāyaṃ āvuso Ālavi subhikkhā ahosi sulabbha-piṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum. etarahi panāyaṃ Ālavi dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā na sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum. ko na kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenāyaṃ Ālavi dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā na sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. [1]

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā yena Ālavi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Ālavi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiyo. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo yena bhagavā ten' upasāṅkumī, upasāṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādētvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etaṃnāṃ nidāno etaṃnāṃ pakarape bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā Ālavake bhikkhū paṭipucchī: saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave saṃyāsikāyo kuṭiyō kārūpetha assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamāṇikāyo, tāyo na nittānaṃ gacchanti. te tumhe yācanaḥhulā viññattibahulā viharatha purisaṃ detha . . . gāvi pi disvā palāyanti bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahī buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisaṃ saṃyāsikāyo kuṭiyō kārūpessatha . . . tāyo na nittānaṃ gacchanti, te tumhe . . . viharissatha purisaṃ detha . . . nattikaṃ dethā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisaṃ appasaṇṇānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmanatesi: [2]

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave dve bhātaro isayo Gaṇḍam nadiṃ upanissāya viharāṃsu. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇi-

kaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ nadim uttaritvā yena kaṇiṭṭho isi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isim sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhīpitvā upari muddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ karitvā atṭhāsi. atha kho bhikkhave kaṇiṭṭho isi tassa nāgassa bhayā kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍuka-jāto dhamanisanthataḡatto. addasa kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isim kisam lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthataḡattaṃ, disvāna kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isim etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ bho kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthataḡatto 'ti. idha me bho Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ nadim uttaritvā yenaḡham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā maṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhīpitvā upari muddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ karitvā atṭhāsi, tassāḡham bho nāgassa bhayā kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthataḡatto 'ti. icchasi pana tvaṃ bho tassa nāgassa anāgamanāna ti. icchāṃ' ahaṃ bho tassa nāgassa anāgamanāna ti. api pana tvaṃ bho tassa nāgassa kiñci passasīti. passāṃ' ahaṃ bho maṇissa kaṇṭho pilandhanāna ti. tena hi tvaṃ bho taṃ nāgaṃ maṇim yāca, maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ nadim uttaritvā yena kaṇiṭṭho isi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ghitāṃ kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ kaṇiṭṭho isi etad avoca : maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā bhikkhu maṇim yāceti, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho 'ti khuppañ ñeva agamāsi. dutiyāṃ pi kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ . . . upasamkamī. addasa kho bhikkhave kaṇiṭṭho isi Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ dūrato 'va āgaecantaṃ, disvāna Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ etad avoca : maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā bhikkhu maṇim yāceti, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho 'ti tato 'va paṇivatti. tatiyāṃ pi kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ nadim uttarati. addasa kho bhikkhave kaṇiṭṭho isi Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ Gaṅgaṃ nadim uttarentaṃ, disvāna Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ etad avoca : maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isim gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mam' annapānaṃ vipulaṃ ulāraṃ uppajjat' imassa mayi-
kassa hetu,

tan te na dassaṃ, atiyācako 'si, na cāpi to assamaṃ
āgamissaṃ.]

susu yathā sakkharadhotapāṇi tāsehi maṃ selā yācamāno,
tan te na dassaṃ, atiyācako 'si, na cāpi to assamaṃ
āgamissaṃ ti.

atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikanṭho nāgarājā bhikkhu maṃ
yāceti, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho 'ti pakkāmi tadā pakkanto
'va uho, na puna paccāgañchi. atha kho bhikkhave
kaṇiṭṭho isi tassa nāgassa dassaniyassa adassanena bhīyyoso-
mattāya kiso uho lūkho dubbhaṃ uppadduppaṇḍukajāto
dhamanisanthagatto. addasa kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi
kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isiṃ bhīyyosomattāya kisaṃ lūkhaṃ . . . dham-
nisanthagattaṃ, disvāna kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isiṃ etad avoca: kissa
tvam bho bhīyyosomattāya kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisantha-
tagatto 'ti. tassāhaṃ bho nāgassa dassaniyassa adassanena
bhīyyosomattāya kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthagatto 'ti.
atha kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isiṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi:

na taṃ yāce yassa piyaṃ jigimse, videsso hoti atiyācanāya:
nāgo maṇinā yāceto brāhmaṇena adassanañ űeva tad' ajjha-
gamā 'ti.

tesaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ
amanāpā bhavissati yācanā amanāpā viññatti, kim aṅga pana
manussabhūtānaṃ. ||3||

bhūtapubbā bhikkhave aññataro bhikkhu Himavanta-
passe viharati aññatarasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe. tassa kho bhi-
kkhave vanasaṇḍassa avidūre mahantaṃ nīnaṃ pallalaṃ.
atha kho bhikkhave mahā sakupasaṃgho tasmiṃ pallale
divasaṃ gocaraṃ caritvā sāyaṃ taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ vāsāya
upagacchati. atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu tassa sakupa-
saṃghassa saddena ubbālho yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamā, upa-
saṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekam-
antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad

avocaṃ: kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci 'si appakīlamathena addhānaṃ āgato kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi. khamanīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā, appakīlamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. atthi bhante Himavantapasse mahā vanasaṇḍo, tassa kho pana bhante vanasaṇḍassa avidūre mabantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalaṃ. atha kho bhante mahā sakūṣasaṃgho tasmīṃ pallale divasaṃ gocaṃ caritvā sāyaṃ taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ vāsāya upagacchati, tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmi tassa sakūṣasaṃghassa saddeva ubbāḷho 'ti. icchasi pana tvaṃ bhikkhu tassa sakūṣasaṃghassa anāgamanān ti. icchāmi ahaṃ bhagavā tassa sakūṣasaṃghassa anāgamanān ti. tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu tattha gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddam anussāvehi: supantu me bhonto sakupā yāvatikā imasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe vāsaṃ upagatā, pattaṇa me attho, ekekaṃ me bhonto pattaṃ dadantū 'ti. rattiyā majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ — la — rattiyā pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ . . . dadantū 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu tattha gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddam anussāvehi: supantu me . . . rattiyā majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ . . . rattiyā pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ . . . dadantū 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so sakūṣasaṃgho bhikkhu pattaṃ yāceti, bhikkhussa pattaṇa attho 'ti tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto 'va ahosi, na puna paccāgañchi. tesaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ amanāpā bhavissati yācānā amanāpā viññatti, kim āga pana manussabhūtānaṃ. || 4 ||

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Ratthapāleassa kulaputtassa pitā Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

ap' āhaṃ te na jānāmi Ratthapāla bahujjanā
ye maṃ saṃgamaṃ yācanti, kasmiṃ maṃ tvaṃ na yācasi.
yācako appiyo hoti yācaṃ adadam appiyo,
tasmiṃhaṃ taṃ na yācāmi mā me viddesānā ahū 'ti.

so hi nāma bhikkhave Ratthapālo kulaputto sakaṃ pitaraṃ evaṃ vakkhati, kim āga pana jano janāṃ. || 5 ||

gihīnaṃ bhikkhave dussaṃpharāṇi bhogāni sambhatāni pi

durānurakkhiyāni, tattha nāma tumhe moghapurisā evaṃ dussampharesu bhogesu sambhatesu pi durānurakkhiyesu yācānabāhulā viññattibāhulā viharissatha purisaṃ detha purisaṃ atthakaraṃ detha goṇaṃ detha sakaṭaṃ detha vāsiṃ detha pharaṣaṃ detha kuṭhāriṃ detha kuddālaṃ detha nikhādanāṃ detha vallaṃ detha velaṃ detha muḍḍaṃ detha babbajāṃ detha tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā paṣāḍāya — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

saṃvācikāya pana bhikkhuna kuṭiṃ kārayamānena assāmiṃ attuddesaṃ pamāṇikā kāretabbā. tatr' idaṃ pamāṇaṃ: diḡhaso dvāḍasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā tiriyaṃ satt' antara. bhikkhū abhinetaḥ vattthudesanāya, tehi bhikkhūhi vattthūṃ desetabbaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṃ. sarambhe ce bhikkhu vattthusemaṃ aparikkamaṃ saṃvācikāya kuṭiṃ kareyya bhikkhū vā anabhinēyya vattthudesanāya pamāṇaṃ vā atikkameyya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

samvācikāya nāma, sayam yācivā purisaṃ pi purisatthakaraṃ pi goṇaṃ pi sakaṭaṃ pi vāsiṃ pi pharaṣaṃ pi kuṭhāriṃ pi kuddālaṃ pi nikhādanāṃ pi — pa — tiṇaṃ pi mattikaṃ pi.

kuṭiṃ nāma, ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā.

kārayamānena 'ti, karonto vā kārapento vā.

assāmikaṃ ti na sūño koci sāmiko hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahattho vā pabbajito vā.

attuddesaṃ ti attano atthāya.

pamāṇikā kāretabbā, tatr' idaṃ pamāṇaṃ: diḡhaso dvāḍasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā 'ti, bāhirimena mānena. tiriyaṃ satt' antara 'ti, abbhantarimena mānena. || 1 ||

bhikkhū abhinetaḥ vattthudesanāya 'ti: tena kuṭikāraḥkena bhikkhuna kuṭivattthūṃ soḍhetvā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥotvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante samvācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmiṃ attuddesaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ kuṭivattthulokaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyaṃ

pi yācītabbā. sace sabbo saṃgho ussahati kuṭivatthum oloketum, sabbena saṃghena oloketabbam. no ce sabbo saṃgho ussahati kuṭivatthum oloketum, ye tattha honti bhikkhū vyattā paṭibalā sārambham anārambham saparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitum, te yācivā sammannitabbā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ōāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃyācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikam attuddesam, so saṃgham kuṭivatthulokanam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhū sammameyya itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthum oloketum. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yācati. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhū sammannati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthum oloketum. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnam sammuti itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthum oloketum so tuṃh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammata saṃghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthum oloketum. khamati saṃghassa tasmā tuṃhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. tehi sammatehi bhikkhūhi tattha gantvā kuṭivatthum oloketabbam, sārambham anārambham saparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitabbam. sace sārambham hoti aparikkamanam mā yidha karīti vattabbo. sace anārambham hoti saparikkamanam saṃghassa āroce-tabbam anārambham saparikkamanam ti. tena kuṭikārakena bhikkhunā saṃgham apasamkamivā ckaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā aṇḍalīṃ puggahetvā evam nasa vacaniyo: aham bhante saṃyācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikam attuddesam, so 'ham bhante saṃgham kuṭivatthudesanam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācītabbā, tatiyam pi yācītabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ōāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃyācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikam attuddesam, so saṃgham kuṭivatthulokanam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthum deseyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yācati.

samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum desoti. yassā-
yasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthussa
desanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. desi-
taṃ samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum. kha-
mati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2||

sārambhaṃ nāma, kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti upacikānaṃ
vā āsayo hoti undurānaṃ vā āsayo hoti ahiṇaṃ vā āsayo hoti
vicchikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti satapadīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti hatthi-
naṃ vā āsayo hoti assānaṃ vā āsayo hoti sīhānaṃ vā āsayo
hoti vyagghānaṃ vā āsayo hoti dīpīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti
acchānaṃ vā āsayo hoti taracchānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, yesaṃ
kesaṇci tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ āsayo 'ti, pubbaṇṇa-
nissitaṃ vā hoti aparāṇṇanissitaṃ vā hoti abbhāghātānissi-
taṃ vā hoti āghātānānissitaṃ vā hoti susānānissitaṃ vā hoti
uyyānānissitaṃ vā hoti rājavatthunissitaṃ vā hoti hatthisa-
lānissitaṃ vā hoti assasālānissitaṃ vā hoti bandhanāgāra-
nissitaṃ vā hoti pānāgāranissitaṃ vā hoti sūnānissitaṃ vā
hoti racchānissitaṃ vā hoti caccaranissitaṃ vā hoti sabhānissi-
taṃ vā hoti saṃsaraṇānissitaṃ vā hoti. etaṃ sārambhaṃ nāma.

aparikkamanāṃ nāma, na sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna saka-
ṭṭena anuparigantum samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantum. etaṃ
aparikkamanāṃ nāma.

anārambhaṃ nāma, na kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti na
upacikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti . . . na saṃsaraṇānissitaṃ vā
hoti, etaṃ anārambhaṃ nāma.

saparikkamanāṃ nāma, sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna . . .
nisseṇiyā anuparigantum. etaṃ saparikkamanāṃ nāma. ||3||

samyācikā nāma sayāṃ yācivā purisaṃ pi . . . mattikaṃ pi.
kuṭi nāma, ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā.

kareyyā 'ti karoti vā kārāpeti vā.

bhikkhū vā anābhineyya vatthudesanāya pamāṇaṃ vā
atikkāmeyyā 'ti, nāttidutiyēna kammaṇa kuṭivattthum na
desāpetvā āyāmato vā vitthārato vā antamaso kesaggamaṭṭaṃ
pi atikkāmetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge payogo dukka-
ṭṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim
piṇḍe āgato āpatti samghādisesassa.

samghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso
'ti. ||4|| 2||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, anāpatti. || 1 ||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, anāpatti. || 2 ||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesena dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesanaṃ. || 3 ||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, anāpatti. ||4||

bhikkhu samādisati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, anāpatti. ||5||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, na ca samādisati desitavattthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca aparikkamanā ca 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . desitavattthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, anāpatti. ||6||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, na ca samādisati pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca aparikkamanā ca 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, anāpatti. ||7||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, na ca samādisati desitavattthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca aparikkamanā ca 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, anāpatti. ||8||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca aparikkamanā ca 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam. so suṇāti kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavattthukā sārambhā aparikkamanā 'ti. tena bhikkhunā sāmam vā gantabbaṃ dāto vā pāhetabbo desitavattthukā ca

hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. no ce sāmam vā gaccheyya dātāṃ vā paḥiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu samādisitvā . . . karonti adesitavattukāṃ sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ. so suṇāti . . . pāhetabbo desitavattukā ca hotu anārambhā cā 'ti. no ce . . . dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu samādisitvā . . . desitavattukā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — desitavattukā hotū 'ti — la — anārambhā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — anārambhā hotū 'ti — la — sapaṛikkamanā hotū 'ti . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa . . . karonti desitavattukāṃ anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, anāpatti. ||9||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ. so suṇāti kuṭi kira me kayirati pamāṇātikkantā sārāmbhā sapaṛikkamanā 'ti. tena bhikkhunā sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā cā 'ti — la — pamāṇikā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — pamāṇikā hotū 'ti — la — anārambhā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — pa — anārambhā hotū 'ti — pa — sapaṛikkamanā hotū 'ti — pa — anāpatti. ||10|| bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattukāṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ. so suṇāti . . . anāpatti. ||11||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattukā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattukāṃ sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ — pa — sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ — pa — anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ — pa — anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa . . . desitavattukāṃ sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ — pa — sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa — pa — anā-

rambham aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dukkaṭassa — pa — anārambham aparikkamanam, anāpatti. || 12 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca aparikkamanā ca 'ti . . . bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca aparikkamanā ca 'ti . . . anāpatti. || 13 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhā 'ti, tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam sarambham aparikkamanam, so ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātābbā, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti samghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhā 'ti, tassa kuṭim karonti desitavattukam pamāṇikam anārambham aparikkamanam, anāpatti. || 14 ||

attanā vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti samghādisesassa, attanā vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, āpatti samghādisesassa, parehi vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti samghādisesassa, parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, āpatti samghādisesassa. || 15 ||

anāpatti leṇa guhāya tipakuṭikāya aññas' atthāya, vāsāgāram thopetvā sabbattha anāpatti, ummattakassa ādikammikassā 'ti. || 16 || 3 ||

kuṭikārasamghādisesam chaṭṭham.

SAMGHĀDISESA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Channassa upatthāko gahapati āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca: viharavattham bhunte jānāhi, ayyassa vihāram kārāpessāmi. atha kho āyasmā Channo viharavattham sodbento aññataram cetiyarukkham chedāpesi gāmapūjitam nigamapūjitam nagarapūjitam janapadapūjitam raṭṭhapūjitam. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samānā Sakyaputtiyā cetiyarukkham chedāpessanti

gāmapūjitaṃ . . . ratṭhapūjitaṃ. ekindriyaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ vihetṭenti. assosup kho bhikkhū tesuṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessati gāmapūjitaṃ . . . ratṭhapūjitaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira tvaṃ Channa cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi gāmapūjitaṃ . . . ratṭhapūjitaṃ ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vīgaruhi buddho bhagavā — la — kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessasi gāmapūjitaṃ . . . ratṭhapūjitaṃ. jīvasaṇṇiṇo hi moghapurisa manussā rukkhaamīṃ. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ addiseyyātha :

mahallakam pana bhikkhunā vihāraṃ kārayamānena sassāmikam attuddesaṃ bhikkhū abhinetaḍḍā vatthudesanāya. tehi bhikkhūhi vatthum desetabbaṃ anārambhaṃ sa-parikkamanam. sārambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamane mahallakam vihāraṃ kāreyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

kārayamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārapento vā.

sassāmikan ti, añño koci sāmiko hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

attuddesaṃ ti attano atthāya.

bhikkhū abhinetaḍḍā vatthudesanāyā 'ti. tena vihārakārakena bhikkhunā vihāravatthum sodhetvā . . . (see Saṃghād., VI. 2. 2) . . . vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante mahallakam vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikam attuddesaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ vihāravatthuolokanaṃ . . . etaṃ sa-parikkamanam nāma.

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

kāreyyā 'ti karoti vā kārapeti vā.

bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāyā 'ti, nāttidutiyena kammena vihāravatthum na desāpetvā karoti vā kārapeti vā,

payoge payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti
thullaccayassa, tasmīṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṃghādisessa.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — pu — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso
'ti. ||2||

bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ
aparikkamaṇaṃ . . . (see Saṃghād., VI. 3. 1. *The sections
which contain "pamāṇātikkanta" and "pamāṇika," are not
repeated here.*) . . . desitavattthukaṃ anārambhaṃ sapa-
rikka-
manaṃ, anāpatti. ||1||

bhikkhu samādisati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ
karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ . . .
desitavattthukaṃ anārambhaṃ sapa-
rikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti. ||2||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti,
na ca samādisati desitavattthuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikkamaṇo ca 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ
sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ . . . desitavattthukaṃ anā-
rambhaṃ sapa-
rikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti. ||3||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti,
samādisati ca desitavattthuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikka-
manaṇo ca 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sār-
ambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ. so suṇāti vihāro kira me kayi-
rati adesitavattthuko sārambho aparikkamaṇo 'ti. tena bhi-
kkunā sāmaṃ vā . . . anāpatti. ||4||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti,
samādisati ca desitavattthuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikka-
manaṇo ca 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sār-
ambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukka-
ṭānaṃ . . . desitavattthukaṃ anārambhaṃ sapa-
rikkamaṇaṃ,
anāpatti. ||5||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti.
tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikka-
manaṃ. so ce vippakate āgacchati . . . desitavattthukaṃ
anārambhaṃ sapa-
rikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti. ||6||

attanā vippakataṃ . . . (=Saṃghād., VI. 3. 15, 16) . . .
ādikammikassā 'ti. ||7||3||

vihārakārasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi e' assa kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi: mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam katassa vā paticayo. kim nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaceṃ karoyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. [1] atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuttikito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaceṃ karoyyan ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpetuṃ bhattāni ca uddisitvā ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. [2] atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannatu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācītabbo, yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasantam Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ

ca sammannoyya. esā ñatti. suvātu me bhante samgho. samgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanaṃ paññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṃh'assa, yassa na kkhhamati so bhāseyya. sammato samghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanaṃ paññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||

sammato ca pañāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabbhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicehissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sūcacehissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ na vyābādhihissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracehānakathikā kāyadañhībāhulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti imāya p'ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātuṃ samāpojjetvā ten'eva ālokena senāsanaṃ paññāpeti. api ssa bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayaṃ āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāti-hāriyaṃ passissāma 'ti, te āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vudenti: amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsanaṃ paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ vadeti: kutthāyasmantā icchanti kuttha paññāpemihi. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Corapapāte senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārāpasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Sitavane Sappaseṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Gomataṅkandarāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandārāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Jivak-

ambavane senāsanaṃ paññāpeti, amhākaṃ āvuso Madda-
kucchismiṃ migadāye senāsanaṃ paññāpeti. tesam āya-
smā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjivā aṅguliyā
julamānāya purato purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena
āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanti.
tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti :
ayaṃ mañco idaṃ pīṭhaṃ ayaṃ bhiṣi idaṃ bimbohanaṃ
idaṃ vaccatṭhānaṃ idaṃ passāvattṭhānaṃ idaṃ pāṇiyaṃ
idaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ ayaṃ kattaradaṇḍo idaṃ saṃghassa
katikasāṇṭhānaṃ imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ imaṃ kālaṃ
nikkhamitabbaṃ ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ
senāsanaṃ paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanaṃ paccāgaccha-
ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhi-
kkhū navakā o' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa
lāmakāni senāsanaṃ tāni tesam pāpuvanti lāmakāni ca
bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā
iechanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamphārikaṃ piṇḍapā-
taṃ dātum sappiṃ pi telaṃ pi uttaribhaṅgaṃ pi, Mettiya-
bhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatiṃ denti yathā-
raddhaṃ kaṇḍjakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te paccābhattaṃ
piṇḍapātaṃ pākikāntā there bhikkhū pucchanti : tumhākaṃ
āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahositi. ekacco
therā evaṃ vadanti : amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahosi telaṃ ahosi
uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahositi. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū
evaṃ vadanti : amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahosi pākatiṃ
yathāraddhaṃ kaṇḍjakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddhiko gaḥapati saṃ-
ghassa catukkabhattaṃ deti niccabhattaṃ. so bhattagge sa-
puttadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aūṇe odanena pucchanti
aūṇe sūpena pucchanti aūṇe telena pucchanti aūṇe uttari-
bhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇa-
bhaddhikassa gaḥapatino bhattaṃ svātanāya Mettiyabhumma-
jakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho kalyāṇa-
bhaddhiko gaḥapati āramamaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa,
so yeṇāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkamī, upasamka-
mitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekama-
ntaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhaddhikaṃ

gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbho Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : kassa bhante ambhākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumbhākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati anattamanā ahoṣi : kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū ambhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissanti, gharāṃ gantvā dāsaṃ āpāpesi : ye je sva bhattikā āgacchanti te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyeṇa parivisa 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi. [6] atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso ambhākaṃ kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sva amhe kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissanti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyaṃ supimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasa kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisidatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : nissamsayaṃ kho na tāva bhattaṃ siddhaṃ bhāvissati yathā mayā koṭṭhake nisiddāpeyyamā 'ti. atha kho sā dāsi kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyeṇa upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayā kho bhagini niccabhattikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikā 'ti, api cāhaṃ hiyyo 'va gahapatinā āpattiā : ye je sva bhattikā āgacchanti te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyeṇa parivisa 'ti. bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āramāṃ agamāsi Dabhassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayaṃ kho mayā Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino santike paribhīnā 'ti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū paccā-

bhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā ārāmaṃ gantvā pattacivāraṃ paṭisaṃmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisiḍḍiṃsu tuṇḍibhūtā maṇḍakubbūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā. ||7||

atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapiṃsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapiṃsu. ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ uparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana vibethiyamāne ajjhupekkhasīti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā Dabbam Mallaputtam nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam evaṃ vadehi: idaṃ bhante na cchannaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anṭikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saṭṭikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maṇḍe ādittam, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni bhagavantam etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na cchannaṃ . . . dūsitā 'ti. ||8||

atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etaṃ pakaraṇo bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam paṭipucchī: sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhuni āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la — tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbethenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato ahaṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāguro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ

nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunīṃ nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunīṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanohi cāvanādhippāyehitī. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appiccā te ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseasantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccāṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti. saccāṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghaparisā Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseesatha. n' etaṃ moghaparisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ dutṭho doso appatito amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma naṃ imamahā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā amūlakaṃ c' eva taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patipphāti, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||9||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhun ti aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

dutṭho doso 'ti, kupito anattamano anabhiraddho āhata-citto khilajāto. appatito 'ti tena ca kopena tena ca dosena tāya ca anattamanatāya tāya ca anabhiraddhiyā appatito hoti.

amūlakaṃ nāma aditṭhaṃ asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ.

pārājikena dhammena 'ti catunnaṃ aññatarena.

anuddhamseyyā 'ti codeti vā codāpeti vā.

app eva nāma naṃ imamahā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti

bhikkhubbhāva cāveyyaṃ samagadhammā cāveyyaṃ silakkhandhā cāveyyaṃ tapogunā cāveyyaṃ.

tato aparena samayenā 'ti yasmim khape anuddhamasito hoti tam khapaṃ tam layaṃ tam muhuttaṃ vitivatto.

samanuggāhiyamāno 'ti yena vatthunā anuddhamasito hoti tasmim vatthusmim samanuggāhiyamāno. asamanuggāhiyamāno 'ti na kenaci vuccamāno.

adhikaraṇaṃ nāma, cattāri adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patitthātīti, tucchakaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ ajānantaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

samghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

aditth' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti : diṭṭho mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'si, asamaṇo 'si, asakyaputtiyo 'si, n' atthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā samghakammaṃ vā 'ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti : suto mayā . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. aparisaṅkit' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti : parisāṅkito mayā . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. || 1 ||

aditth' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti : diṭṭho mayā suto ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'si . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. aditth' assa hoti . . . tañ ce codeti : diṭṭho mayā parisāṅkito ca . . . diṭṭho mayā suto ca parisāṅkito ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti : suto mayā parisāṅkito ca — pa — suto mayā diṭṭho ca — pa — suto mayā parisāṅkito ca diṭṭho ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. aparisaṅkit' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. tañ ce codeti : parisāṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca — parisāṅkito mayā suto ca — pa — parisāṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca suto ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. || 2 ||

diṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti: suto mayā . . . parisāṅkito mayā . . . suto mayā parisāṅkito ca pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'si . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. sut' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti: parisāṅkito mayā — pa — diṭṭho mayā — pa — parisāṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. parisāṅkit' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti: diṭṭho mayā — pa — suto mayā — pa — diṭṭho mayā suto ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. ||3||

diṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, diṭṭho vematiko diṭṭham n' okappeti diṭṭham na ssarati diṭṭham sammuttṭho hoti, suto vematiko . . . sutam sammuttṭho hoti, parisāṅkito vematiko . . . parisāṅkitam sammuttṭho hoti, tañ ce codeti: parisāṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca — pa — parisāṅkito mayā suto ca — pa — parisāṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca suto ca pārājikam dhammam . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. ||4||

adiṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpeti: diṭṭho 'si pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'si . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti . . . aparisaṅkit' assa hoti . . . ||5||

adiṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpeti: diṭṭho 'si suto 'si — pa — diṭṭho 'si parisāṅkito 'si . . . diṭṭho 'si suto 'si parisāṅkito 'si . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti . . . aparisaṅkit' assa hoti . . . ||6||

diṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpeti suto 'si — pa — parisāṅkito 'si — pa — suto 'si parisāṅkito 'si . . . sut' assa hoti . . . parisāṅkit' assa hoti . . . ||7||

diṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, diṭṭho vematiko . . . parisāṅkitam sammuttṭho hoti, tañ ce codāpeti: parisāṅkito 'si diṭṭho 'si — pa — parisāṅkitam sammuttṭho hoti, tañ ce codāpeti: parisāṅkito 'si suto 'si — pa — parisāṅkitam sammuttṭho hoti, tañ ce codāpeti: parisāṅkito 'si diṭṭho 'si suto 'si pārājikam dhammam . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. ||8||3||

asuddhe suddhadiṭṭhi, suddhe asuddhadiṭṭhi, asuddhe asuddhadiṭṭhi, suddhe suddhadiṭṭhi. || 1 ||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. asuddho hoti . . . okāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. asuddho hoti . . . anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa. asuddho hoti . . . okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa. || 2 ||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. suddho hoti . . . okāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, anāpatti. suddho hoti . . . anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa. suddho hoti . . . okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa. || 3 ||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa . . . anāpatti . . . āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa . . . āpatti omasavādassa. || 4 ||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa . . . āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa . . . āpatti omasavādassa. || 5 ||

anāpatti suddhe asuddhadiṭṭhissa, asuddhe asuddhadiṭṭhissa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 6 || 4 ||

amūlakasaṃghādisesaṃ nittihitaṃ atthamaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā addasaṃsu chakalakaṃ ajikāya vippeṭipajjantā,

disvāna evam āhamsu : handa mayam āvuso imam chakalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma karoma, imam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim karoma, evam mayam voharissāma : pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam dīṭṭho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippaṭipajjanto 'ti. te tam chakalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma akamsu, tam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim akamsu. te bhikkhūnam ārocesum : pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam dīṭṭho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippaṭipajjanto 'ti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : māvuso evam avacuttha, nāyasmi Dabbo Mallaputto evam karissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam paṭipucchī : serasi tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathā yime bhikkhū āhamsū 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — pa — tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba . . . jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave ime bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idam vutvā bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. [1] atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū anuyuñjissu. te bhikkhūhi anuyuñjiyamānā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. kim pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa adhikarapaṇassa kiñci desam losamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā, vīgarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurissā Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsessatha. n' etam moghapurissā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum dutṭho doko appatṭito añña-

bhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya parājikena dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma tam imambhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā aññabhāgiyañ c' eva tam adhikaraṇam hoti koci deso lesamatto upādinnō bhikkhu ca desam patitthāti, samghādiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . (=Samghād., VIII. 2) . . . appatito hoti. ||1||

aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa 'ti, āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ vā hoti adhikaraṇaññabhāgiyaṃ vā.

katham adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa kiccādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇam . . ., āpattādhikaraṇam . . ., kiccādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇassa anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. evaṃ adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ.

katham adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa sīyā tabbhāgiyaṃ sīyā aññabhāgiyaṃ. katham āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. methunadhammapārājikāpatti adinnādānapārājikāpattiya mānussaviggahapārājikāpattiya uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiya aññabhāgiyā. adinnādānapārājikāpatti . . ., mānussaviggahapārājikāpatti . . ., uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiya adinnādānapārājikāpattiya mānussaviggahapārājikāpattiya aññabhāgiyā. evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. katham ca āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. methunadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiya tabbhāgiyā . . . uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiya tabbhāgiyā. evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. kiccādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. evaṃ adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. ||2||

kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya 'ti. lesa nāma dasa lesa :

jâtilesa nâmaleso gottaleso lîngaleso âpattilesa pattaleso cîvaraleso upajjhâyaleso âcariyaleso senâsanaleso.

jâtilesa nâma : khattiyo dîttho hoti pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjanto, aññaṃ khattiyaṃ passitvâ codeti : khattiyo mayâ dîttho, pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'si, asamaṇo 'si, asakyaṃputtiyo 'si, n' atthi tayâ saddhîṃ uposatho vâ pavâraṇâ vâ saṃghakammam vâ 'ti, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa. brâhmaṇo dîttho hoti — pa — vesso dîttho hoti — pa — suddo dîttho hoti . . . âpatti vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa.

nâmaleso nâma : Buddharakkhito dîttho hoti — pa — Dhammarakkhito dîttho hoti — pa — Saṃgharakkhito dîttho hoti pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjanto, aññaṃ Saṃgharakkhitaṃ passitvâ . . . âpatti vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa.

gottaleso nâma : Gotamo dîttho hoti — pa — Mogga-llâno dîttho hoti — pa — Kaccâno dîttho hoti — pa — Vâsîttho dîttho hoti pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjanto, aññaṃ Vâsîtthaṃ passitvâ . . . vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa.

lîngaleso nâma : digho dîttho hoti — pa — rasso dîttho hoti — pa — kaṇho dîttho hoti — pa — odâto dîttho hoti pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ . . . vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa.

âpattilesa nâma : lahukaṃ âpattiṃ ajjhâpajjanto dîttho hoti, taṃ ce pārâjikenâ codeti : asamaṇo 'si . . . vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa.

pattaleso nâma : lohâpattadharo dîttho hoti — pa — sâṭṭakâpattadharo dîttho hoti — pa — sumbhakâpattadharo dîttho hoti pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ . . . vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa.

cîvaraleso nâma : paṃsukûliko dîttho hoti — pa — gahâpaticivaradharo dîttho hoti pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ . . . vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa.

upajjhâyaleso nâma : itthannâmaṣṣa saddhivihâriko dîttho hoti pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ . . . vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa.

âcariyaleso nâma : itthannâmaṣṣa antevâsiko dîttho hoti pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ . . . vâcâya vâcâya saṃghâdisesassa.

senâsanaleso nâma : itthannâmasenâsanavâsiko dîttho hoti

pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. || 3 ||

pārājikena dhammena 'ti catunnaṃ . . . (= Saṃghād., VIII. 2) . . . kiccādhikarapaṇaṃ.

koci deso lesamatto upādinno 'ti, tesam lesānaṃ aññataro lesa upādinno hoti.

bhikkhu ca dosam . . . (= Saṃghād., VIII. 2) . . . tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 4 || 2 ||

bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce pārājikena codeti asamaṇo 'si . . . saṃghakammaṃ vā 'ti, evaṃ pi āpatiañña-bhāgiyaṃ hoti lesa ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — pāṭidesaniyadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — dubbhāsitaḍḍhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ — pa — pācittiyaṃ — pa — pāṭidesaniyaṃ — pa — dukkaṭaṃ — pa — dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsite dubbhāsitaḍḍhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsite saṃghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti, dubbhāsite thullaccayapācittiyapāṭidesaniyadukkaṭaḍḍhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātūna cakkam bandhitabbaṃ. || 1 ||

bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce pārājikena codāpeti asamaṇo 'si . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — . . . dubbhāsitaḍḍhi hoti . . . bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsite dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. || 2 ||

anāpatti tathāsaññi codeti vā codāpeti vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

navamaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ samattapaṇaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakatissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Kokālikam Kaṭamorakatissakam Khaṇḍadeviyā puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : ettha mayam āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. evam vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubbhāvo, katham mayam samaṇassi Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. ettha mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasāṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya saṃvuttanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvam ārañṇakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvam piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvam paṇṣukūlikā assu, yo gahapatiṭṭharam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvam rukkhamūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvam macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāma 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kātuṃ cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Devadatto sapaṇṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisīno kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchatī ārañṇako hotu, yo icchatī gāmante viharatu, yo icchatī

pipdapâtiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sâdiyatu, yo icchati paṃsukûliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticivaram sâdiyatu. attha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhamûlasenâsanam anuññātam. tikotiṃparisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisaṅkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānâtīti haṭṭho udaggo supariso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto Rājagaham pavisitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi : mayam āvuso samanāṃ Gotamam upasamkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādhāya vatthamā 'ti. [2] tattha yo te manussā assaddhā appasaṇṇā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pusaṇṇā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta saṃghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa saṃghabhedāya parakkamissasi cakkabhedāya. n' etam moghapurisa appasaṇṇānam vā pasādhāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkameyya bhedanasaṃvattanikam vā adhikaraṇam samādhāya paggayha tittheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacaniyo : māyasmā samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami bhedanasaṃvattanikam vā adhikaraṇam samādhāya paggayha atthāsi, samet' āyasmā saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. evaṃ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva

pagganheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsitaṃ tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvatatīyaṃ ce samanubhāsīyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||3||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

samaggo nāma saṃgho samānasamvāsako samānasimāya ṭhito.

bhedāya parakkameyyā 'ti, kathaṃ ime mānā assu vinā assu vaggā assū 'ti pakkhaṃ pariyesati gaṇaṃ bandhati.

bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ ti atthārāsa bheda-karavatthūni.

samādāyā 'ti ādāya. paggayhā 'ti dīpeyya. tiṭṭheyyā 'ti na paṭinissajjeyya.

so bhikkhū 'ti yo so saṃghabhedako bhikkhu. bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattaṃbo : māyasmā samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha atthāsi, samet' āyasmā saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattaṃbo — la — tatiyaṃ pi vattaṃbo — la —. sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu saṃghamajjham pi ākaḍḍhitvā vattaṃbo : māyasmā samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha atthāsi, samet' āyasmā saṃghena, samaggo hi . . . viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattaṃbo — la — tatiyaṃ pi vattaṃbo — la —. sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu samanubhāsitaṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaṃ : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkamati. so taṃ vatthuraṃ na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuraṃ samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. esā natti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . na paṭinissajjati. saṃgho

itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāseti tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — pa — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . so bhāseyya. samanubhaṭṭho saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. khamati saṃghessa . . . dhārayāmi.

ñattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccaya, kammavācāpariyosāno āpatti saṃghādisesassa. saṃghādisesaṃ añjhāpajjantassa ñattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayaṃ paṭippasambhanti.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme vematiko na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummatta-kassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||3||

saṃghabhedasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, XI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamati cakkabhedāya. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: adhammavādi Devadatto avinaya-vādi Devadatto, kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Kaṭamorakātissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samudda-datto te bhikkhū etad avocaṃ: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha,

dhammavādi Devadatto vinayavādi Devadatto, amhākaṃ ca Devadatto chandaṃ ca ruciṃ ca ādāya voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, amhākaṃ p' etaṃ khamatīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appesannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

tass' eva kho pana bhikkhussa bhikkhū honti anuvattakā vaggavādakā eko vā dve vā tayo vā, te evam vadeyyum: māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhum kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādi c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādi c' eso bhikkhu amhākaṃ c' eso bhikkhu chandaṃ ca ruciṃ ca ādāya voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, amhākaṃ p' etaṃ khamatīti. te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: māyasmanto evam avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dhammavādi na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādi, māyasmantānam pi saṃghabhedo rucittha, samet' āyasmantānam saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. evaṃ ca te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vuccamānā tath' eva paggaṇheyyum, te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi yāvattatīyam samanubhāsitabbā tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvattatīyaṃ ce samanubhāsiyamānā taṃ paṭinissajjeyyum ice etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṭinissajjeyyum, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

tass' eva kho panā 'ti, tassa saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno. bhikkhū hontīti, aññe bhikkhū honti.

anuvattakā 'ti, yaṃdittihiko hoti yaṃkhanthiko yaṃruciko te pi taṃdittihikā honti taṃkhanthikā taṃrucikā. vaggavādakā 'ti, tassa vaṇṇāya pakkbāya thitā honti.

eko vā dve vā tayo vā 'ti, eko vā hoti dve vā tayo vā.

te evam vadeyyum: māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhum kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādi c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādi c' eso bhikkhu amhākaṃ c' eso bhikkhu chandaṃ ca ruciṃ ca ādāya

voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, ambhākaṃ p' etaṃ khamatīti. te bhikkhū 'ti, ye te anuvattakā bhikkhū. bhikkhūhi aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suganti, tehi vattabbā: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dhammavādi na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādi, māyasmantānaṃ pi saṃghabhedo rucittha, samet' āyasmantānaṃ saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammadamāno avivadamāno ekuideso phāsu viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —; sacce paṇinissajjanti, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṇinissajjanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te bhikkhū saṃghamaññham pi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbā: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na c' eso . . . phāsu viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —; sacce paṇinissajjanti, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṇinissajjanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te bhikkhū samanubhāsītabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsītabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno saṃghabhedaḃya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā. te taṃ vatthuaṃ na paṇinissajjanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṇinissaggāya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo ca . . . na paṇinissajjanti. saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū samanubhāseti tassa vatthussa paṇinissaggāya. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnaṃ samanubhāsanaṃ tassa vatthussa paṇinissaggāya so tuṃh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . so bhāseyya. samanubhūṭhā saṃghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū tassa vatthussa paṇinissaggāya. khamati saṃghassa . . . dhārayāmi. ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesaṃ. saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjantānaṃ ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

dve tayo ekato samanubhāsītabbā, taduttari na samanubhāsītabbā.

saṃghādiseso'ti — la — tenā pi vuccati saṃghādiseso'ti. || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme vematikā na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

anāpatti asamanubhāsantānaṃ, paṭinissajjantānaṃ, ummatukānaṃ, khittacittānaṃ, vedanattānaṃ, ādikammikānaṃ ti. || 2 || 3 ||

bhedānnavattakasamghādisesuppi nīṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

SAṄGHĀDISESA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo anūcāraṃ ācarati. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : māvuso Channa evarūpaṃ ukāsi, n' etaṃ kappatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhe āvuso maṃ vattaḃbaṃ maññatha, ahaṃ kho nāma tumhe vadeyyaṃ. amhākaṃ buddho amhākaṃ dhammo amhākaṃ ayyuputtena dhammo abhisamito. seyyathāpi nāma mahāvato vāyunto tiṇakattḥapannakasaṭaṃ ekato ussāreyya, seyyathā vā pana nadi pabbateyyā saṅkhaevālapakkaṃ ekato ussāreyya, evaṃ esa tumhe nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā ekato ussāritā. kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhe āvuso maṃ vattaḃbaṃ maññatha, ahaṃ kho nāma tumhe vadeyyaṃ. amhākaṃ buddho amhākaṃ dhammo amhākaṃ ayyuputtena dhammo abhisamito 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ utthāpi ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Channa bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karosīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṃhi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghaparisa bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karissasi. n' etaṃ mogha-

parisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhu paṇ' eva dubbacajātiko hoti, uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karoti, mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃ p' āyasmanto na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā 'ti : so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evaṃ assa vacaniyo : māyasmā attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi, vacaniyaṃ eva āyasmā attānaṃ karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasantam vakkhanti saha dhammena, evaṃ samvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato parisaṃ yad idaṃ aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutthāpanenā 'ti. evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva paggunheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvata-tiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya, yāvata-tiyaṃ ce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, iḍe etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyya, samghādiseso 'ti. [1]

bhikkhu paṇ' eva dubbacajātiko hotīti, dubbaco hoti deva-
cassa karaṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhi-
puggāhi anusāsaniṇ.

uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesū 'ti pātimokkhepariyā-
pannesu sikkhāpadesu.

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi.

sahadhammikaṃ nāma, yaṃ bhagavatā paññattam sikkhā-
padaṃ etaṃ sahadhammikaṃ nāma. tena vuccamāno attā-
naṃ avacaniyaṃ karoti, mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha
kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃ p' āyasmanto na kiñci vakkhā-
mi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vaca-
nāyā 'ti, so bhikkhū 'ti, yo so dubbacajātiko bhikkhu.

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi
vattabbo : māyasmā attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi, vacaniyaṃ
eva āyasmā attānaṃ karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha
dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasantam vakkhanti saha dhamme-
na, evaṃ samvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato parisaṃ yad idaṃ
aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutthāpanenā 'ti. dutiyaṃ
pi vattabbo — pa — dutiyaṃ pi vattabbo — pa — : sace

paṇinissajjati, iṃ etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṇinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. so bhikkhu saṃghamaññham pi ākaḍḍhitvā vattaḃbo : māyasmā attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi — pa — aññamaññāvutṭhāpanenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattaḃbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattaḃbo — pa — ; sace paṇinissajjati, iṃ etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṇinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. so bhikkhu samanubhāsitaḃbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaḃbo : vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibulena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : saṃātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karoti, so taṃ vutthaṃ na paṇinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattaḃallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhūṃ samanubhāseyya tassa vutthussa paṇinissaggāya. esā ñatti. saṃātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . dhārayāmi.

ñattiyā dukkaṭṭam, dvīhi kammavacāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. saṃghādisesaṃ ujjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkaṭṭam dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā potippasambhanti. saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||

dhammakamme dhammakammaseññi na paṇinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme vematiko . . . adhammakamme adhammakammaseññi, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa, paṇinissajjantassa, unmattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||3||

dubbacasaṃghādisesaṃ nīṭṭhitam dvādasamaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, XIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhaḡavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikaassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Assajipunnabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evaṃupam anācāraṃ ācaranti : mālāvaccharaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siñcanti

pi sūñcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi
 ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi
 ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikaṃ
 karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi
 vaṭṭapaṇṇaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷaṃ karonti pi
 kārāpenti pi uracchadaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi, te kulitthi-
 naṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuyhānaṃ kula-
 dāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi ubha-
 tovaṇṭikamālaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi mañjarikaṃ haranti
 pi harāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi vaṭṭapa-
 ṇṇaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi āveḷaṃ haranti pi harāpenti
 pi uracchadaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi, te kulitthi-
 hi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuyhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ
 ekabhājanaṃ pi bhūñjanti ekathālake pi pīvanti ekāsane pi
 nisīdanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇāpi tuvattenti
 ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti
 vikāle pi bhūñjanti majjamaṃ pi pīvanti mālāgandhavilepanaṃ
 pi dhārenti naccanti pi gāyanti pi vādentī pi lāsenti pi
 naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vā-
 denti naccantiyāpi lāsenti gāyantiyāpi naccanti . . . vādentī-
 yāpi naccanti . . . lāsenti yāpi naccanti . . . lāsenti yāpi lā-
 senti ||1|| atthapade pi kiḷanti dasapade pi kiḷanti ākāse pi
 kiḷanti parihārapatthe pi kiḷanti santikāya pi kiḷanti khaḷikāya
 pi kiḷanti ghaṭṭikena pi kiḷanti salākahatthena pi kiḷanti
 akkhena pi kiḷanti paṇḍacirena pi kiḷanti vaṇṇakena pi
 kiḷanti mokkhaeikāya pi kiḷanti cīṇḍulakena pi kiḷanti
 pattāḷhakena pi kiḷanti rathakena pi kiḷanti dhanukena pi
 kiḷanti akkharikāya pi kiḷanti manesikāya pi kiḷanti yathā-
 vajjena pi kiḷanti hatthasmim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi
 sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti
 tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhāvanti assassa
 pi purato dhāvanti rathassa pi purato dhāvanti dhāvanti pi
 adhāvanti pi usseḷhenti pi appoḷhenti pi nibbajjhanti pi
 mutṭhihi pi yujjhanti raṇḍamañjhe pi saṃghāṭiṃ patthar-
 itvā naccakīpa evaṃ vadanti idha bhagīni naccassā 'ti nallā-
 ṭikam pi denti vivīdham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti. ||2|| tena
 kho pana samsyena sūñātaro bhikkhu Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho
 Sāvatthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantam daṣṣanāya yena Kīṭā-

giri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya Kīṭāgirīṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsī pasādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammāññitena pasāritena okkhattacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. manussā taṃ bhikkhum passitvā evaṃ āhamāu : kv āyaṃ abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṅhā sakhilā sukkhasambhāsā mhi-tapubbamgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamakkhā pubbaḥhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasa kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kīṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, diśvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti, ehi bhante gharāṃ gamissāma 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upasāko taṃ bhikkhum gharāṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evaṃ ca vadēhi : duttho bhante Kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso ; Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti. . . . vivādham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānopathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñceanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kīṭāgirīṃ bhikkhū pahipeyya yathāyaṃ Kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso saṅghaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā uttāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bulbhāuṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgatakehi bhikkhūhi saddhūṃ paṭisaṃmoditum. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhā-

nam āgato. idhāhaṃ bhante Kāśīsu vassam vuttho Sāvattihīṃ
 āgacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭāgiriṃ tad avasa-
 riṃ. atha khv āhaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā
 pattaṃcivaraṃ ādāya Kiṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasa kho
 maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya cāraṇ-
 taṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ ten' upasamīkamaṃ, upasamīkamitvā
 maṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca: api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti.
 na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissā-
 mā 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā
 bhojetvā etad avoca: kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sā-
 vatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya
 'ti. tena hi . . . saṃthaheyyā 'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavā
 āgacchāmiti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne
 etasmīṃ pakarapaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhi-
 kkhū paṭipucchī: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabba-
 sukā nāma Kiṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te
 evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti: mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi
 —la— vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhikkhave
 manussā . . . nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā.
 vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave
 moghapurisā evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti, mālāvacchaṃ
 ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcāpessanti pi
 ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti
 pi . . . karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . hurissanti pi barā-
 pessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisā-
 dissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti
 . . . dhāriṣanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi
 lāsesanti pi . . . kilissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhā-
 vissanti . . . ādhāvissanti pi usselhissanti pi oppoṭhissanti
 pi nibbujjhissanti pi mutṭhihi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjhe
 pi saṃghāṭiṃ paṭharitvā naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti idha
 bhagini naccasā 'ti, nalāṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anā-
 cāraṃ ācarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . viga-
 rahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā Sāriputtamoggallāna
 āmantesi: gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā
 Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismaṃ pabbā-
 janiyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino
 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhi-

kkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoma, eveda
 te bhikkhū pharusā 'ti. tena hi tunhe Sāriputtā bahukehi
 bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho
 Sāriputtamoggallānū bhagavato paccassosum. ||6|| evaṃ ca
 pana bhikkhave kātabbhaṃ. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukā
 bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropē-
 tabbā, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho
 ñāpetabbho: supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabba-
 sukā bhikkhū kuladūsekā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpaka
 samācārā dissanti o' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi dutṭhā-
 ni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,
 saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimā
 pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhi-
 kkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. supātu me
 bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assaji-
 punabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājaniya-
 kammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭā-
 girisimīṃ vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Assaji-
 punabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājaniyassa
 kammaṃsa kamaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭā-
 girisimīṃ vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so
 bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam
 pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu me . . . so bhāseyya. ka-
 taṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgi-
 risimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhi-
 kkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa,
 tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||7|| atha kho Sāri-
 puttamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā
 Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimā pabbāja-
 niyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭā-
 girisimīṃ vatthabban ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakamma-
 katā na sammāvattanti na lomam pāteṇti na netthāraṃ
 vattanti bhikkhū na khamāpeṇti akkosanti paribhāsanti
 ohandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeṇti
 pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te
 . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhi-
 kkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti
 na lomam pāteṇti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na

khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmītā dosagāmītā mohagāmītā bhayagāmītā pāpessanti pakku-missanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti, atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipanaabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājanīyakammanakā na sammāvattanti — pa — vibbhamanti pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigaṃhi buddho bhagavā — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharatī kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, tassa kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca tena dutṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacanīyo : āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni cāyasmatā dutṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. pakkamat' āyasmā imamahā āvāsā, alam te idhavāsenā 'ti. evaṃ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evam vadeyya : ebandagāmīno ca bhikkhū dosagāmīno ca bhikkhū mohagāmīno ca bhikkhū bhayagāmīno ca bhikkhū, tādisi-kāya āpattiya ekaccam pabbājenti ekaccam na pabbājenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacanīyo : māyasmā evam avuca, na ca bhikkhū ebandagāmīno na ca bhikkhū dosagāmīno na ca bhikkhū mohagāmīno na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmīno, āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni cāyasmatā dutṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. pakkamat' āyasmā imamahā āvāsā, alam te idhavāsenā 'ti. evaṃ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva paggaṃheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitaḥ tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvatatiyaṃ ce samanubhāsīyamāno tam paṭinissajjeyya, iec etam kusalam. no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādisso 'ti. || 8 || 1 ||

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā 'ti, gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi gāmo c' eva nigamo ca.

upanissāya viharatīti, tattha paṭibaddhā honti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharā.

kulam nāma cattāri kulāni khattiyakulam brāhmanaku-

lam vessakulam suddakulam. kuladūsako 'ti, kulāni dūseti pupphena vā phalena vā cuppena vā mattikāya vā danta-katthena vā velāyā vā vejjikāya vā jaṅghapesanikena vā.

pāpasamācāro 'ti, mālāvaccetam ropeti pi ropāpeti pi siñceti pi siñcāpeti pi ocināti pi ocināpeti pi gantheti pi ganthāpeti pi.

dissanti e' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passanti ye tirokkhā te supanti.

kulāni ca tena dutthānīti, pubbe saddhā hutvā tam āganna asaddhā honti, paṇānā hutvā appasaṇā honti.

dissanti e' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passanti ye tirokkhā te supanti.

so bhikkhū 'ti yo so kuladūsako bhikkhu. bhikkhūhīti sūñehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye supanti, tehi vattabbo: āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho . . . idhāvāsenā 'ti. evaṃ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhīti vuccamāno te bhikkhū evaṃ vadēyya . . . na pubbajentīti, so bhikkhū 'ti yo so kammakato bhikkhu, bhikkhūhīti sūñehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye supanti, tehi vattabbo: māyasmā evaṃ avaca . . . alam te idhāvāsenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa —; sace paṇinissajjati, ice etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṇinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu saṃghamañjham pi ākaḍḍhivā vattabbo: māyasmā evaṃ avaca . . . alam te idhāvāsenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa —; sace paṇinissajjati, ice etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṇinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu samanubhāsitaṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho sūpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. yaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pubbājanīyakammakato bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeti, so tam vatthum na paṇinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmanam bhikkhum samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṇinissaggāya. esā ñatti. supātu me . . . dhārayāmiti.

ñattiyā dukkaṭam . . . thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

saṃghādiseṣo 'ti, saṃgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsam deti mūlāya paṭikassutī mānattam deti ābbheti, na sambahulā na

ekapuggalo, tena vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. tass' eva āpatti-
nikāyassa nāma kammaṇa adhivacanam, tena pi vuccati
saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi na paṭinissajjati,
āpatti saṃghādisesassa, dhammakamme vematiko . . .
adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukka-
tassa. || 1 ||

anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummatta-
kassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

kuladūsakasamghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam terasamam.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto terasa saṃghādisesā dhammā, nava
paṭhamāpattikā cattāro yāvattatīyā, yesaṃ bhikkhu aññata-
raṃ vā aññataram vā āpajjitvā yāvattihaṃ jānaṃ paṭiechādeti
tāvattihaṃ tena bhikkhunā akāmaṃ parivatthabbaṃ, parivattha-
parivāseṇa bhikkhunā uttarim chārattam bhikkhumānattāya
paṭipajjitabbaṃ. ciyapānatto bhikkhu yattha siyā vi-
satiṃ bhikkhusaṃgho tattha so bhikkhu abbhetaḍḍho,
ekena pi ce āno visatiṃ bhikkhusaṃgho taṃ bhikkhum
abbheyya, so ca bhikkhu anabbhito te ca bhikkhū gārayhā.
ayaṃ tattha sāmici. tatthāyasmanto pucchāmi kacci 'ttha
parisuddhā, duttiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā.
tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh'
otthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṃhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

terasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

visatṭhi-kāyasaṃsuggam, dutṭhullo, attakāmaṃ ca,
sañcarittam, kuṭi e' eva, vihāro ca, amūlakam,
kiñcidesaṃ ca, bhedo ca, tass' eva anuvattakā,
dubbacam, kuladūsaṃ ca, saṃghādisesā terasā 'ti.

terasakaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.

Ime kho pañāyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

ANĪYATA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvattṭhiyaṃ kulūpako hoti bahukāni kulāni upasamkamati. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Udāyissa upatṭhākakulassa kumārīkā nānatarussa kulassa kumārakassa dinnā hoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena taṃ kulam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā manusse pucchī: kahaṃ itthaunāmā 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu: dinnā bhante amukassa kulassa kumārakassa 'ti. taṃ pi kho kulam āyasmato Udāyissa upatṭhākamī hoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena taṃ kulam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā manusse pucchī: kahaṃ itthaunāmā 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu: es' ayya ovarake nisinnā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sa kumārīkā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā tassā kumārīkāya saddhīm eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alampkammapiye nisajjam kappesi kālayuttam samullapanto kālayuttam dhammam bhaṇanto. tena kho pana samayena Visākhā Migāramātā bahuputtā hoti bahunattā arogaputtā aroganattā abhiṃmaṅgulasammattā. manussā yaññesu chaṇḍesu ussavasu Visākhā Migāramātarāṃ paṭhamāṃ bhajenti. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā ninnantitā taṃ kulam agamāsi. addasa kho Visākhā Migāramātā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim tassā kumārīkāya saddhīm eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alampkammapiye nisinnam, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etaḍ avoca: idam bhante na cchannam na paṭirūpam yaṃ ayyo mātugāmena saddhīm eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alampkammapiye

nisajjam kappeti. kiñ cāpi bhante ayyo anattthiko tena dhammena api ca dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vacca-māno nādiyi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicehā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaṇiye nisajjam kappessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccuṃ kira tvam Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaṇiye nisajjam kappesi. saccuṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaṇiye nisajjam kappessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaṇiye nisajjam kappeyya, tam enaṃ saddheyyavacasaṃ upāsikā diavā tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aṇṇatarena vadeyya pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjam bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aṇṇatarena kāretabbo pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasaṃ upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo. ayaṃ dhammo aniyato 'ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussūthū, na yakkhū na peti na tiracchānagatā, antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pag eva mahattarī.

saddhiṃ ti ekato.

eko ekāyā 'ti, bhikkhu e' eva hoti mātugāmo ca.

raho nāma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. cakkhussa raho nāma, na sakkā hoti akkhiṃ vā nikkaṇṇiyamāno bhamu-kaṃ vā ukkhipiyamāno ssaṃ vā ukkhipiyamāno passitum. sotassa raho nāma, na sakkā hoti pakatikathā sotum.

paṭicchannānaṃ nāma āsanaṃ kuḍḍena vā karātena vā

kilañjēna vā sāpīpākārena vā rukkhēna vā thambhēna vā kothhañjīyā vā yēna kenaci paṭicehaṇṇaṃ hoti.

alamkamaṇiye 'ti sakkā hoti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitaṃ.

nisajjaṃ kappeyyā 'ti, mātugāme nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, bhikkhu nisinne mātugāmo upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, ubho vā nisinnā honti ubho vā nipannā.

saddheyyavacasā nāma āgataphalā abhisametāvīni viññātasāsaṇā.

upāsikā nāma buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

divā 'ti passitvā. || 1 ||

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aṇṇātarena vadeyya, pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyeṇa vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aṇṇātarena kāretabbo pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyeṇa vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinne mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . . paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevin ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . . paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . .

paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nāhaṃ nīpanno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmena saddhīṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo — pa — saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho kāyasamsaggam samāpajjin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nīpanno 'ti, nīpajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisīnuo api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nīpanno mātugāmena saddhīṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo — pa — saccāhaṃ nīpanno no ca kho kāyasamsaggam samāpajjin ti, nīpajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nīpanno api ca kho nisīnuo 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nīpanno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhīṃ eko ekāya ruho paṭicchanne āsane alampakammaṇiyo nisīnuo 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisīnuo api ca kho nīpanno 'ti, nīpajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisīnuo api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā . . . alampakammaṇiyo nīpanno 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nīpajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nīpanno api ca kho nisīnuo 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nīpanno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

aniyato 'ti, na niyato pārājikam vā saṃghādiseso vā pācittiyam vā. || 2 || 2 ||

gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti

âpattim paṭijānāti, âpattiyā kâretabbo. gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti âpattim na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kâretabbo. gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti âpattim na paṭijānāti, na kâretabbo 'ti. §3||

paṭhamo aniyato niṭṭhito.

ANIYATA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetāvane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ mātugāmena saddhīm eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkamaṇiye nisajjaṃ kappetun ti tassā yeva kumārīkāya saddhīm eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappei kālayuttaṃ samullapanto kālayuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇanto. dutiyaṃ pi kho Visākhā Migāramātā nimantitā taṃ kulam agamāsi. addasa kho Visākhā Migāramātā āyasmantaṃ Udāyipaṃ tassā yeva kumārīkāya saddhīm eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Udāyipaṃ etaṃ avoca : idaṃ bhante na echanuṃ na paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ ayyo mātugāmena saddhīm eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeti. kiṃ cāpi bhante ayyo anattiko tena dhammena api ca dusaddhāpayā appasaṇṇā manuseṣā 'ti. evaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vucca-māno nādiyi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. yo te bhikkhū . . . (=Aniy. I. 1; *the words paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkamaṇiye are omitted here*) . . . evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

na h' eva kho pana paṭicchannaṃ āsanaṃ hoti nālaṃkamaṇiyaṃ, alaṃ ca kho hoti mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsitaṃ. yo pana bhikkhu tathārūpe āsane mātugāmena saddhīm eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeyya, tam enaṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā dvinnam dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya saṃghādisesena vā paṇettiyeṇa vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnam dhammānaṃ aññatarena kâretabbo saṃghādisesena vā paṇettiyeṇa vā yena vā

sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kâretabbo. ayaṃ pi dhammo aniyato 'ti. ||1||

na h' eva kho pana paṭicchannaṃ āsanaṃ hoṭṭi, apaṭicchannaṃ hoti kuddena vā kavāṭena vā kilañjena vā sānipākarena vā rukkhena vā thambhena vā kottthaṅkâya vā yena kenaci apaṭicchannaṃ hoti.

nālaṅkammaṇiyan ti, na sakkā hoti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum.

alaṅ ca kho hoti mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsitaṃ ti, sakkā hoti mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsitaṃ.

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso —pa—. bhikkhū 'ti —la— ayaṃ imasmim attho adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

tathārūpe āsane 'ti evarūpe āsane.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhi na peti na tiracehānagatā, viññū paṭibalā subhāsītadubbhāsitaṃ dutṭhullādetṭhullap ājānitaṃ.

saddhin ti ekato . . . (=Aniy. I. 2. 1) . . . pakatikathā sotup.

nisaṃjjaṃ kappeyyā 'ti, mātugāme nisinna . . . disvā 'ti passitvā. ||1||

dvinnāṃ dhammānaṃ aññātarena vadeyya, saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisaṃjjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnāṃ dhammānaṃ aññātarena kâretabbo saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kâretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinna mātugāmena saddhim kâyasamsaggaṃ samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kâretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . . samāpajjanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccāhaṃ nisinna no ca kho kâyasamsaggaṃ samāpajjin ti, nisaṃjjaṃ kâretabbo —pa— nāhaṃ nisinna api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kâretabbo —pa— nāhaṃ nisinna api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmena saddhim kâyasamsaggaṃ samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kâretabbo —pa— saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho kâyasamsaggaṃ samāpajjin ti, nipajjāya kâretabbo —pa— nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinna 'ti, nisaṃjjaṃ

kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho tūto 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyassa mayā sutam nisinnassa mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā 'ti, so ca tam paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyassa mayā . . . obhāsantassā 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho tūto 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyassa mayā sutam nipannassa mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā 'ti . . . api ca kho tūto 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā dīṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisinno 'ti, so ca tam paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho tūto 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā dīṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nipanno 'ti, so ca tam paṭijānāti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho tūto 'ti, na kāretabbo.

ayaṃ pīti parimam upādāya vuccatī. aniyato 'ti, na niyato saṃghādiseso vā pācittiyam vā. || 2 || 2 ||

gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo 'ti. || 3 ||
dutiyo aniyato nīṭṭhito.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā. tatthā-
 yasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi
 pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci
 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṃhī,
 evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

tass' uddānaṃ :

alamkammaṇṇiyaṃ c' eva tath' eva ca, na h' eva kho,
 aniyatā supaññattaṃ buddhaseṭṭhena tādinā 'ti.

aniyataṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ime kho pañāyasmanto timsa nissaggiyā pācittiya dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

NISSAGGIYA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ tielvaram aṇuñātāṃ hoti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tielvaram aṇuñātān ti aṇuñ' eva tielvarena gāmaṃ pavisaṃti aṇuñena tielvarena ārāma accanti aṇuñena tielvarena uahānaṃ oṭaranti. ye te bhikkhū appīcchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacīvaram dhāressanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekacīvaram dhārethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisa atirekacīvaram dhāressatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu atirekacīvaram dhāreyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacīvaram uppannaṃ hoti āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ cīvaram āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sāketo viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etaṃ ahoṣi: bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ na atirekacīvaram dhāretabban ti, idaṃ ca me atirekacīvaram uppannaṃ ahaṃ c' imaṃ cīvaram āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā

ca Sāriputto Sāketa viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kīvaciraṃ paṇānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : amujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhuparamaṃ atirekacivaraṃ dhāretuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

niṭṭhitacivaraśmim bhikkhunā ubbhataśmim kaṭhine dasāhuparamaṃ atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ, taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

niṭṭhitacivaraśmin ti, bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kaṭaṃ vā hoti naṭṭhaṃ vā vinatṭhaṃ vā daddhaṃ vā cīvarāśā vā upacchinā.

ubbhataśmim kaṭhine 'ti, atṭhannaṃ mātikānaṃ aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhataṃ hoti saṃghena vā antarā ubbhataṃ hoti.

dasāhuparamaṃ ti dasāhuparamatā dhāretabbaṃ.

atirekacivaraṃ nāma anadhiṭṭhitaṃ avikappitaṃ. cīvaraṃ nāma chaṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarapaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappanupagapucchimaṃ. ||1||

taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ hotīti, ekādase aruṇugga-mane nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṇṇaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggabotvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti. nissajjitvā āpatti descetabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissatṭhacivaraṃ dātabbaṃ : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno nissaggiyaṃ saṃghassa nissatṭhaṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno dadeyyā 'ti.

tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṇṇaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ . . . paggabotvā evaṃ assu vacaniyā : idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ dasāhā-

tikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissajjāmiti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibaleṇa āpatti patiggahetabbā, nissatṭhacivaraṃ dātabbhaṃ: supanta me āyasmantā. idaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissatṭhaṃ. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, āyasmantā imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyuṃ ti.

tena bhikkhuna ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ utarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: idaṃ me āvuso cīvaraṃ dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ āyasmato nissajjāmiti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. tena bhikkhuna āpatti patiggahetabbā, nissatṭhacīvaraṃ dātabbhaṃ: imaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato dānāmiti. ||2||3||

dasāhātikkanto atikkantaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. dasāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. dasāhātikkante anatikkantaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avikkappaṇe vikappaṇaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avissajjite vissajjitaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. anatthe natṭhasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avinatṭhe vinatṭhasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. adaddhe dadḍhasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avilatto vilattasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante atikkantaṇṇi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante anatikkantaṇṇi, anāpatti.

anāpatti anto dasāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjati nassati viṇassati dayhanti acchinditvā gaṇhanti viṇassaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissatṭhacīvaraṃ na denti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissatṭhacīvaraṃ na dātabbhaṃ. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||5||

NISSAGGIYA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti, tāni cīvarāni cīraṃ nikkhittāni kaṇṇakitāni honti, tāni bhikkhū otāpentī. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsannacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni otāpente. dīsvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasampkami, upasampkamitrā te bhikkhū etaḍ avoca: kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni kaṇṇakitānīti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissanti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapuriṣā bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā paśādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

nīṭṭhitacīvarasmiṃ bhikkhūna ubbhatasmiṃ kaṭhine ekarattaṃ pi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vipavasēyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyaṃ gilāno hoti. ñātakā tassa bhikkhuno santūke dūtāṃ pāhesuṃ: āgacchatu bhaddanto mayāṃ upatṭṭhahissamā 'ti. bhikkhū pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: gacchāvuso ñātakā taṃ upatṭṭhahissanti. so evaṃ āha: bhagavatāvuso sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam na ticīvarena vipavasitabban ti, ahaṃ o' amhi gilāno na sakkomi ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, nāhaṃ

gamissāmiti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kaṭham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavāsasammutiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilāneṇa bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekamsuṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi ticivaram ādāya pakkamitum, so 'haṃ bhante saṅgham ticivareṇa avippavāsasammutiṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibulena saṅgho āṇapetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti ticivaram ādāya pakkamitum. so saṅgham ticivareṇa avippavāsasammutiṃ yāceti. yadi saṅghassa puttakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivareṇa avippavāsasammutiṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me . . . yāceti. saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivareṇa avippavāsasammutiṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivareṇa avippavāsasammutiṃ dānam, so tuṇh' assa ; yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivareṇa avippavāsasammuti, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

niṭṭhita-civara-smiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhata-smiṃ kaṭhine ekarattaṃ pi ce bhikkhu ticivareṇa vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiṃ, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. [2]

niṭṭhita-civara-smiṃ ti, bhikkhuno civaram katam vā hoti natṭham vā vinatṭham vā daddham vā civarāsaṃ vā upacchinnaṃ.

ubbhata-smiṃ kaṭhine 'ti, atṭhannaṃ mātikanam aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhataṃ hoti saṅghena vā antarā ubbhataṃ hoti.

ekarattaṃ pi ce bhikkhu ticivareṇa vippavaseyya 'ti, saṃghātiyā vā uttarāsaṅgeṇa vā antaravāsakena vā.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiṃ vā 'ti āṇapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ.

nissaggiyaṃ hoti sāha arupuggamaṇā nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idaṃ me

bhante tielvaram rattim vippavuttham aññatra bhikkhu-sammutiyā nissaggiyam, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti — pa — dadeyyā 'ti — pa — dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammāti. ||1||

gāmo ekupacāro nānupacāro, nivesanam ekupacāram nānupacāram, uddosito ekupacāro nānupacāro, aṭṭo ekupacāro nānupacāro, mālo ekupacāro nānupacāro, pāsādo ekupacāro nānupacāro, hammiyam ekupacāram nānupacāram, nāvā ekupacārā nānupacārā, sattho ekupacāro nānupacāro, khettaṃ ekupacāram nānupacāram, dhaññakarayaṃ ekupacāram nānupacāram, āraṃo ekupacāro nānupacāro, vihāro ekupacāro nānupacāro, rukkhamūlam ekupacāram nānupacāram, ajjhokāso ekupacāro nānupacāro. ||2||

gāmo ekupacāro nāma, ekakulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca: anto gāme cīvaram nikkhīpivā anto gāmo vatthabbaṃ. aparikkhitto hoti: yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbaṃ hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

nānākulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca: yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbaṃ sabhāye vā dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. sabhāyaṃ gacchantena hatthapāse cīvaram nikkhīpivā sabhāye vā vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. sabhāye cīvaram nikkhīpivā sabhāye vā vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. aparikkhitto hoti: yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbaṃ hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. ||3||

ekakulassa nivesanam hoti parikkhittaṃ ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā: anto nivesane cīvaram nikkhīpivā anto nivesane vatthabbaṃ. aparikkhittaṃ hoti: yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbaṃ hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

nānākulassa nivesanam hoti parikkhittaṃ ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā: yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. aparikkhittaṃ hoti: yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbaṃ hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. ||4||

ekakulassa uddosito hoti parikkhitto ca nānāgabbhā nānā-

ovarakā: anto uddosite cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto uddosite vatthabbam. aparikkhitto hoti . . . (see § 4) . . . nānākulassa uddosito . . . aparikkhitto hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. || 5 ||

ekakulassa aṭṭo hoti: anto aṭṭe cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto aṭṭe vatthabbam. nānākulassa aṭṭo hoti nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā: yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. || 6 ||

ekakulassa mālo hoti: anto māle . . . (see § 6) . . . nānākulassa mālo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. || 7 ||

ekakulassa pāsādo hoti: anto pāsāde . . . nānākulassa pāsādo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. || 8 ||

ekakulassa hammiyam hoti: anto hammiye . . . nānākulassa hammiyo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. || 9 ||

ekakulassa nāvā hoti: anto nāvāya . . . ; nānākulassa nāvā hoti nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā: yasmim ovarake cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ovarake vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. || 10 ||

ekakulassa sattho hoti: satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā purato vā pacchato vā satt' abbhantarā na vijahitabbā, passato abbhantaram na vijahitabbam. nānākulassa sattho hoti: satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 11 ||

ekakulassa khetṭam hoti parikkhittaṇ ca: anto khetṭe cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto khetṭe vatthabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. nānākulassa khetṭam hoti parikkhittaṇ ca: anto khetṭe cīvaram nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 12 ||

ekakulassa dhaññakaraggaṃ hoti parikkhittaṇ ca: anto dhaññakaragge cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto dhaññakaragge vatthabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. nānākulassa dhaññakaraggaṃ hoti parikkhittaṇ ca: anto dhaññakaragge cīvaram nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 13 ||

ekakulassa āramo hoti parikkhitto ca . . . (see § 13) . . . aparikkhitto hoti . . . nānākulassa āramo hoti . . . aparikkhitto hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 14 ||

ekakulassa vihāro hoti parikkhitto ca : anto vihāre cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto vihāre vatthabbam. aparikkhitto hoti : yasmim vihāre cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim vihāre vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. nānākulassa vihāro hoti parikkhitto ca : yasmim vihāre cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim vihāre vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. aparikkhitto hoti : yasmim vihāre cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim vihāre vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. || 15 ||

ekakulassa rukkhāmūlam hoti : yam majjhantike kāle samantā chāyā pharati anto chāyāya cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto chāyāya vatthabbam. nānākulassa rukkhāmūlam hoti : hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 16 ||

ojjhokāso ekupacāro nāma : agāmake araṇṇe samantā salt' abbhantarā ekupacāro, tato param nānupacāro. || 17 ||

vippavutthe vippavutthasaṇṇī aṇḍatra bhikkhusammutiya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. vippavutthe vematiko aṇḍatra bhikkhusammutiya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. vippavutthe avippavutthasaṇṇī aṇḍatra bhikkhusammutiya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. apaccuddhato paccuddhataṇṇī — la — avissajjite vissajjitasaṇṇī — la — anattthe natthasaṇṇī — la — avinatthe vinatthasaṇṇī — la — adaddhe daddhataṇṇī — la — avilutte vilutthasaṇṇī aṇḍatra bhikkhusammutiya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. nissaggiyam cīvaram anissaggiyā paribhūṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avippavutthe vippavutthasaṇṇī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avippavutthe vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avippavutthe avippavutthasaṇṇī, anāpatti. || 18 ||

anāpatti anto aruṇe paccuddharati vissajjeti naasati vīnassati dayhanti acchinditvā gahanti vissāsam gahanti, bhikkhusammutiya, mummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 19 || 3 ||

NISSAGGIYA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, tena kho panā samayena aṇḍatarassa bhikkhuno akālocīvaram uppannam hoti. tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānam na ppahoti. atha

kho so bhikkhu tam civaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjati. addasā kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto tam bhikkhum tam civaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjantam, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: kissa tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ civaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjasi. idam me bhante akālacivaram uppunnam kayiramaṇam na ppahoti, tenāham imaṃ civaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjāmiti. atthi pana te bhikkhu civarapaccāsā 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave akālacivaram paṭiggahetvā civarapaccāsā nikkhipitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuñātā paṭiggahetvā civarapaccāsā nikkhipitun ti, te akālacivarāni paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipanti, tāni civarāni civaravapase bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto tāni civarāni civaravapase bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: kass' imāni āvuso civarāni civaravapase bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. amhākaṃ āvuso akālacivarāni civarapaccāsā nikkhittānti. kīvaciraṃ panāvuso imāni civarāni nikkhittānti. atirekamāsaṃ āvuso 'ti. āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhikkhū akālacivaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipissantīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū akālacivaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipantīti, saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā akālacivaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipissantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasamānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

nīṭṭhitacivarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhataasmim kathine bhikkhuno pan' eva akālacivaram uppajjeyya, ākaṇkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā khippam eva kāretabbam. no c' assa pāripūrī māsaparamaṇa tena bhikkhunā tam civaram nikkhipitabbam ānassa pāripūrīyā satiyā paccāsāya, tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya satiyāpi paccāsāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittīyaṃ ti. ||2||1||

niṭṭhitācīvarasmin ti . . . (=Nissagg. II. 3) . . . antarā ubbhatam hoti.

akālacīvaram nāma anattthate kaṭhine ekādasa māse upan-
nam atthate kaṭhine satta māse uppannam kāle pi ādisa
dinnam, etam akālacīvaram nāma.

uppañjeyyā 'ti uppañjeyya saṃghato vā gaṇato vā ṇātito
vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena.

ākaṇkhamānenā 'ti icchamānena paṭiggahetabbam, paṭigga-
hetvā khippam eva kāretabbam ti, dasāhā kāretabbam.

no o' assa pāripūrītī, kayiramānam na ppahoti. māsapa-
ram tena bhikkhunā tam cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ti māsapa-
ramatā nikkhipitabbam. ānassa pāripūriyā 'ti ānassa pāri-
pūratthāya.

satiyā paccāsāyā 'ti, paccāsā hoti saṃghato vā gaṇato vā
ṇātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena. ||1||

tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya satiyāpi paccāsāyā 'ti, tad-
ahuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, dasāhā kāre-
tabbam, dvīhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati,
dasāhā kāretabbam, tihuppanne mūlacīvare — pa — catū-
huppanne — pa — pañcāhupanne — pa — chāhuppanne
— pa — sattīhuppanne — pa — atṭhāhuppanne — pa —
navāhuppanne — pa — dasāhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācī-
varam uppañjati, dasāhā kāretabbam. ekādase uppanne
— pa — dvādase uppanne — pa — terase uppanne — pa —
cuddase uppanne — pa — pañnarase uppanne — pa —
soḷase uppanne — pa — sattarase uppanne — pa — atṭhārase
uppanne — pa — ekūnavise uppanne — pa — vīse uppanne
mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, dasāhā kāretabbam,
ekavise uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, navāhā
kāretabbam. dvāvise uppanne — pa — tevise uppanne
— pa — catuvise uppanne — pa — pañcavise uppanne
— pa — chabbise uppanne catūhā kāretabbam. sattavise
uppanne — pa — atṭhavise uppanne — pa — ekūnatipise
uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, ekāhā
kāretabbam. tīpise uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram
uppañjati, tadah' eva adhiṭṭhātābbam vikappetabbam vissajje-
tabbam. no ce adhiṭṭheyya vā vikappeyya vā vissajjeyya
vā, ekatipise aruṇuggamano nissaggiyam hoti nissajji-

tabbam saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam. — pa — idam me bhanto akālacivaram māsātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. || 2 ||
 visabhāge uppanne mūlacivare paccāsācivaram uppejjati rattiyo ca sesā honti, na akāma karetabbam. māsātikkante atikkantasāññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. māsātikkante vematiko — la — māsātikkante anatikkantasāññi — la — anadhītthite adhiṭṭhitasāññi — la — avikappite vikappitasāññi — la — avissajjite vissajjitasāññi — la — anatthe natthasāññi — la — avinatthe vinatthasāññi — la — adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasāññi — la — avilutte vilattasāññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ civaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. māsānatikkante atikkantasāññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. māsānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. māsānatikkante anatikkantasāññi, anāpatti. || 3 ||

anāpatti anto māse adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsaṃ gayhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 4 || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavāne Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Udāyissa purāṇadutiyaikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā āyasmato Udāyissa santike abhikkhaṇaṃ āgacchati, āyasmāpi Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā santike abhikkhaṇaṃ gacchati. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā santike bhuttavissuggaṃ karoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā purato aṅgaḷaṭaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi, sāpi kho bhikkhuni āyasmato Udāyissa purato aṅgaḷaṭaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi sāratto tassā bhikkhuniyā aṅgaḷaṭaṃ upaniṭṭhāyi, tassa asuci mucci. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhagini udakaṃ āhara antaravāsakaṃ dhovissāmiti. āhar'

ayya, aham eva dhovissāmiti taṃ asuciṃ ekadesaṃ mukhena
aggahesi ekadesaṃ aṇḍajāte pakkhipi. sā tena gabbhaṃ
gaṇhi. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhamsu: abrahmacārini ayaṃ
bhikkhuni gabbhinīti. nāhaṃ ayyo abrahmacāriniṭṭi bhī-
kkhunīnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti
khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi bhikkhu-
niyā purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpessatīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo
bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yo te bhikkhū appicchā
to . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhu-
niyā purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū
bhagavato eiaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi
bhikkhuniyā purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā
'ti. ānātikā to Udāyi aṇṇātikā 'ti. aṇṇātikā bhagavā 'ti.
aṇṇātako moghapuriso aṇṇātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā
apatirūpaṃ vā pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā. tattha nāma
tvaṃ moghapurisa aṇṇātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacivaraṃ
dhovāpessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasā-
dāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ
uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aṇṇātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇaciva-
raṃ dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā ākoṭāpeyya vā, nissaggi-
yaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ
imasmīṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aṇṇātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmaha-
yugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhuni nāma ubhatosamughe upasampannā.

purāṇacivaraṃ nāma sakīṃ nivatthaṃ pi sakīṃ pārutaṃ
pi. dhovā 'ti āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, dhotam nissaggiyaṃ
hoti. rajā 'ti āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, rattam nissaggiyaṃ
hoti. ākoṭhīti āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, sakīṃ paṇippa-
hāraṃ vā muggarappahāraṃ vā diṇṇe nissaggiyaṃ hoti
nissajjītabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante purāṇa-
civaraṃ aṇṇātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitam nissaggiyaṃ,
imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, daḍeyyā 'ti, daḍeyyaṃ ti,
āyasmato dammiti. ||1||

aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ dhovāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ dhovāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ dhovāpeti rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ rajāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ rajāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ ākoṭāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi purāṇacivarāṃ ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya vematiko — pa — aññātikāya ñātikasaññi — pa —. aññassa purāṇacivarāṃ dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ekato upasampannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya ñātikasaññi, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā dhovati, sparibhuttaṃ dhovāpeti, civarāṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ perikkhāraṃ dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya, samaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

NISSAGGIYA, V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Vesūyave Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni pubbaḥhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā

pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā paccābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Andhavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami divāvihārāya, Andhavanaṃ ajjhogaheṭvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena corā katakamnā gāvīṃ vadhiṭvā maṃsaṃ gaheṭvā Andhavanaṃ pavisissu. ādāsā kho coragāmaṇiko Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ, disvān' assa etad ahoṣi: sace me puttabhātukā passissanti vibheṭṭhayissanti imaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ti, aññena maggena agamāsi. atha kho so coragāmaṇiko maṃse pakke varamaṃsāni gaheṭvā paṇḍaputaṃ bandhitvā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā avidūre rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā dinnam yeva haratū 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. assosi kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni samādhiṃbhā vuttahitvā tassa coragāmaṇikassa imaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni taṃ maṃsaṃ gaheṭvā upassayaṃ agamāsi. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni tassā rattiyaṃ accayena taṃ maṃsaṃ sampādetvā uttarāsaṅgena bhundikam bandhitvā vehāsaṃ abbhugantvā Veluvane paccuttāsi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥo hoti, āyasmā Udāyi obhiyyako hoti vihārapālo. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etad avoca: kahaṃ bhante bhagavā 'ti. pavittḥo bhagini bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya 'ti. imaṃ bhante maṃsaṃ bhagavato dehi. santappito tayā bhagini bhagavā maṃsena; sace me tvaṃ antaravāsakaṃ dadeyyāsi, evaṃ aham pi santappito bhaveyyaṃ antaravāsakenā 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhante mātagāma nāma kicchālābhā, idaṃ ca me antimaṃ paṇḍamaṃ civaraṃ, nāhaṃ dassāmi. seyyathāpi bhagini puriso hatthiṃ datvā kacche sājjeyya evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ bhagini bhagavato maṃsaṃ datvā mayi antaravāsakaṃ na sājjesi. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ nippīṭṭiyamānā antaravāsakaṃ datvā uppassayaṃ agamāsi. bhikkhuniyo Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā pattacivaraṃ paṭigāhantiyo Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocaṃ: kahaṃ te ayye antaravāsako 'ti. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni bhikkhuniṃ etam attāṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo

. . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaram paṭiggahessati, kicchālābho mātugāmo 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye ta bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaram paṭiggahessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaram paṭiggahesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. nātikā te Udāyi aññātikā 'ti. aññātikā bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. tatiha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭiggahessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇheyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkucāyanta bhikkhūnaṃ parivattakacīvaram na paṭiggaṇhanti. bhikkhuniyo . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā amhākaṃ parivattakacīvaram na paṭiggahessatīti. assosam kho bhikkhū tēsaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ujjhāyantīnaṃ khīyantīnaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarame dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ parivattakaṃ paṭiggahetum, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ parivattakaṃ paṭiggaṇhetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇheyya aññatra parivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . (see Nissagg. IV. 2. 1) . . . upasampannā.

cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram
vikappanupagapacchimam.

aññatra pārivattakā 'ti t̐hapetvā pārivattakam.

paṭiggaṇhāti, payoga dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam
hoti nissajjitabham samghassa vā gāṇassa vā puggalassa vā.
evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabham : idam me bhaṇte
cīvaram aññatikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato paṭiggaṇhitaṃ
aññatra pārivattakā nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjā-
mīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. || 1 ||

aññatikāya aññātikasaññī cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra
pārivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ. aññatikāya vematiko
cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyam
pācittiyaṃ. aññatikāya ñātikasaññī cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti
aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ. ekato upa-
saṃpannāya hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pāri-
vattakā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti
dukkāṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya
ñātikasaññī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti ñātikāya, pārivattakam, parittena vā vipulam vipu-
lena vā parittam, bhikkhu viśāsam gaṇhāti, tāvakālikam gaṇ-
hāti, cīvaram t̐hapetvā aññam parikkhāram gaṇhāti, sikkhamā-
nāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

NISSAGGIYA, VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatt̐hiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikaassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paṭṭho hoti
dhammim katham kātup. atha kho aññataro seṭṭhiputto
yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upesaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃ-
kamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi
. . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho so seṭṭhiputto āyasmatā
Upanandena Sakyaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassīto
. . . sampahaṃsīto āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ
etaḍ avoca : vadeyyātha bhante yena attho, paṭibalaṃ mayaṃ

ayyassa dātum yad idaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇḍaṇḍanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. sace me tvam āvuso dātukāmo 'si, ito ekaṃ sātakaṃ dehīti. āgamehī bhante yāva gharāṃ gacchāmi, gharāṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sātakaṃ pahinissāmi ito vā sundarataran ti. dātiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etad avoca . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etad avoca : sace . . . dehīti. amhākaṃ kho bhante kulaputtakānaṃ kismiṃ viya ekasātakaṃ gantum, āgamehī bhante yāva gharāṃ gacchāmi, gharāṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sātakaṃ pahinissāmi ito vā sundarataran ti. kiṃ pana tayā āvuso adātukāmena pavāritena yaṃ tvam pavāretvā na desīti. atha kho so seṭṭhiputto āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena nippīṭṭhiya-māno ekaṃ sātakaṃ datvā agamāsi. ||1|| manussā taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ passivā etad avocum : kissa tvam ayyo ekasātako āgacchasīti. atha kho so seṭṭhiputto tesam manussānaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. manussā . . . vipācenti : mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yimesaṃ sukarā dhammanimantanāpi kātum. kathaṃ hi nāma seṭṭhiputtena dhammanimantanāya kayiramānāya sātakaṃ gahessantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpesīti. saccam bhagavā, nātako te Upananda aññātako 'ti. aññātako bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santam vā asantam vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa aññātakaṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pe —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakaṃ gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaraṃ viññāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. evañ o' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Sāketā

Sāvattthiṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. antarā magge corā nikkhamitvā te bhikkhū acchiñḍimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavatā paṭikkhittam aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum ti kukkucāyanta na viññāpesum, yathā naggā 'va Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhū abhivādenti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : sundarā kho ime āvuso ājivakā ye ime bhikkhū abhivādentīti. te evam āhamsu : na mayam āvuso ājivakā, bhikkhū mayam ti. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ etad avocaṃ : iñghāvuso Upālī ime anuyuñjāhīti. atha kho āyasmā Upālī te bhikkhū anuyuñjītvā bhikkhū etad avoca : bhikkhū ime āvuso, detha nesam cīvarānīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū naggā āgacchissanti, nanu nāma tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbam ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraye dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave acchiñṇacīvarassa vā natthacīvarassa vā aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum yam āvāsam paṭhamam upagacchati sace tattha hoti saṃghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharaṇam vā bhummattharaṇam vā bhisicchavi vā tam gahetvā pārupitum labhītvā odahissāmīti. no ce hoti saṃghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharaṇam vā bhummattharaṇam vā bhisicchavi vā, tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbam, na tv eva naggena āgantabbam. yo āgaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpeyya aññātra samayā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. tatthāyam samayo : acchiñṇacīvaro vā hoti bhikkhu natthacīvaro vā, ayaṃ tattha samayo 'ti. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —, bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātko nāma mātito vā pītito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

gahapati nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. gahapatāni nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

cīvaram nāma chaṇṇam cīvarānaṃ aṇṇataram cīvaram
vikappanupagapacchimam.

aṇṇatra samayā 'ti t̐hapetvā samāyam.

acchinnacīvaro nāma, bhikkhussa cīvaram acchinnaṃ
hoti rājūhi vā corehi vā dhuttehi vā yehi kehici vā
acchinnaṃ hoti.

naṭṭhacīvaro nāma, bhikkhussa cīvaram agginā vā daddham
hoti udakena vā vujham hoti undurehi vā upacikāhi vā khā-
yitaṃ hoti paribhogajīvaṃ vā hoti. ||1||

aṇṇatra samayā viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena
nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā
puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ
— pa — idaṃ me bhante cīvaram aṇṇātakaṃ gaḥapatikaṃ
aṇṇatra samayā viññāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa
nissajjāmiti. dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyu ti, āyasmato dammiti. ||2||
aṇṇātaka aṇṇātakasaṇṇi aṇṇatra samayā cīvaram viññāpeti,
nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aṇṇātaka vematiko aṇṇatra sama-
yā cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aṇṇātaka
ṇātakasaṇṇi aṇṇatra samayā cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ
pācittiyaṃ. ṇātaka aṇṇātakasaṇṇi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ṇātaka
vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ṇātaka ṇātakasaṇṇi, anāpatti. ||3||

anāpatti samaye, ṇātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aṇṇass' atthāya,
attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||3||

NISSAGGIYA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū acchinnacīvarake bhi-
kkhū upasampkamitvā evaṃ vadanti: bhagavatā āvuso anuññā-
taṃ acchinnacīvarassa vā naṭṭhacīvarassa vā aṇṇātakaṃ ga-
hapatin vā gaḥapatānaṃ vā cīvaram viññāpetuṃ, viññāpetha
āvuso cīvaran ti. alaṃ āvuso daddham amhehi cīvaran ti.
mayam āyasmantānaṃ viññāpema 'ti. viññāpetha āvuso 'ti.
atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gaḥapatike upasampkamitvā
etaṃ avocum: acchinnacīvarakā āvuso bhikkhū āgatā, detha
nesaṃ cīvarāniti, bhaṇaṃ cīvaram viññāpesum. tena kho

pana samayena aññataro parisso sabbhāyaṃ nisinno aññataram purisaṃ etad avoca : acchiñnacīvarakā ayyo bhikkhū āgatā, tesam mayā cīvaram dinnan ti. so pi evam āha : mayāpi dinnan ti. aparo pi evam āha : mayāpi dinnan ti. te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessanti. dussavaṇijjam vā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti paggāhikasālam vā pasāressantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa — ; evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

taṇ ce aññātako gahapati vā gahapatāni vā bahūhi cīvarehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyya, santaruttaraparaman tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaram sādītabbam, tato ce uttarim sādīyeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyan ti. ||1||

taṇ ce 'ti, acchiñnacīvarakam bhikkhum.

aññātako . . . (see Nissagg. VI. 3. 1) . . . yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasati.

bahūhi cīvarehīti bahukehi cīvarehi.

abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyā 'ti, yāvatakaṃ icchasi tāvatakaṃ gaṇhāhīti.

santaruttaraparaman tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaram sādītabban ti. sace tiṇi naṭṭhāni honti dve sādītabbāni, dve naṭṭhāni ekam sādītabbam, ekam naṭṭham na kiñci sādītabbam.

tato ce uttarim sādīyeyyā 'ti, tat' uttarim viññāpeti, payogo dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam samghassa vā gaṇassa vā poggalassa vā. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante cīvaram aññātakam gahapatikam upasamkamitvā tat' uttarim

viññāpitam nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti. ||1|| aññātake aññātakasaññā tat' uttariṃ cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātake vematiko . . . (see Nissagg., VI. 3. 3) . . . anāpatti. ||2|| anāpatti sesakam āharissāmiti haranto gacchati, sesakam tuyh' eva hotū 'ti denti, na acchinuakāraṇā denti, na natthakāraṇā denti, ñātakānam, pavāritānam, attano dhanena, unimattakassa, Adikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

NISSAGGIYA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso pajāpatiṃ etad avoca: ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmiti. assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imam vācam bhāsamānassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avoca: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda; amukasmim okāse aññataro puriso pajāpatiṃ etad avoca: ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmiti. atth' āvuso mam so upatthāko 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so puriso ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tam purisaṃ etad avoca: saccam kira mam tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'siti. api me 'yya evam hoti: ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmiti. saccā kho mam tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'si ovarūpena cīvarena acchādehi, ky āham tena acchanno pi karissāmi yūham na paribhūñjissāmiti. atha kho so puriso . . . vipāceti: mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime sukarā cīvarena acchādetum. katham hi nāma ayyo Upanando mayā pubbe appavārito mam upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa . . . vipācentassa. ye ta bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatikam upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham

ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavārīto gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjasīti. saccam bhagavā. ānātakō te Upananda ānātakō 'ti. ānātakō bhagavā 'ti. ānātakō moghapurisa ānātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santam vā asantam vā. tathā nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārīto ānātakam gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddisseyyātha :

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa ānātakassa gahapatissa vā gahapatāniyā vā cīvaracetāpanam upakkhaṇaṃ hoti iminā cīvaracetāpanena cīvaram cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum cīvarena acchādessāmi. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārīto upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjeyya sādhu vata maṃ āyasmā iminā cīvaracetāpanena evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaram cetāpetvā acchādehīti, kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhuss' atthāya bhikkhum ārammaṇaṃ karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo.

ānātakō nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

gahapati nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. gahapatāni nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

cīvaracetāpanam nāma hiraṇṇiṃ vā suvaṇṇam vā muttā vā maṇi vā pavāḷo vā phālo vā paṭako vā suttaṃ vā kappāso vā.

iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupatthitena. cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā. acchādessāmi dassāmi.

tatra ce so bhikkhū 'ti yaṃ bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam upakkhaṇaṃ hoti so bhikkhu. pubbe appavārīto 'ti pubbe avutto hoti kīdisena to bhante cīvarena attho, kīdisan te cīvaram cetāpemi.

upasamkamitvā 'ti gharaṃ gantvā yattha katthaci upasamkamitvā.

cīvare vikappam āpajjeyyā 'ti āyataṃ vā hotu vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā sapāṇaṃ vā.

iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupatthitena.

evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā 'ti, āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā.

cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā. acchādehiti dajjehi.

kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāyā 'ti sādhatthiko mahagghatthiko.

tassa vacanena āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca paṇa bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ — pa — idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārīto aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvaro vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dāṇamiti. ||1||

aññātaka aññātakasaññi pubbe appavārīto gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātaka vematiko pubbe appavārīto gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātaka ñātakasaññi pubbe appavārīto gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ñātaka aññātakasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātaka vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātaka ñātakasaññi, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti ñātakānaṃ, pavārītānaṃ, aññassa' atthāya, attano dhanena, mahagghaṃ cetāpetukāmassa appagghaṃ cetāpeti, ummatikassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||3||2||

NISSAGGIYA, IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikaassa ārāme. tena kho paṇa samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmiti. so pi evaṃ āha: ahaṃ pi ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmiti. assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu tesāṃ purisānaṃ imaṃ kathāsaṃlāpaṃ. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca: mahāpuñño 'si tvaṃ āvuso Upananda; amukasmim

okāse aññataro purisa aññataram purisaṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmiti. so pi evaṃ āha : ahaṃ pi ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmiti. atth' āvuso maṃ te upatthāka 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena te purisa ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te purise etad avoca : saccam kira maṃ tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukāṃ' atthā 'ti. api n' ayya evaṃ hoti : ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarehi acchādessāma 'ti. sacce kho maṃ tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukāṃ' atthā evarūpena cīvarena acchādettha, ky āhaṃ tehi acchanno pi karissāmi yān' āhaṃ na paribhuñjissāmiti. atha kho te purisa . . . vipācenti : mahicehā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime sukarā cīvarehi acchādetum. kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando amhehi pubbe appavārīto upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. assosurū kho bhikkhū tesam purisaṇaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārīto gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavārīto gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. ānātakā to Upananda aññātakā 'ti. aññātakā bhagavā 'ti. aññātakā moghapurisa aññātakānaṃ na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. tathā nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārīto aññātake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā paśādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhum paṇ' eva uddissa ubhinnaṃ aññātakānaṃ gahapatīnaṃ vā gahapatānīnaṃ vā paccakacivaracetāpanā upakkhatā honti imehi mayaṃ paccakacivaracetāpanehi paccakacivarāṇi cetāpetvā itthaunāmaṃ bhikkhum cīvarehi acchādessāma 'ti. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārīto upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya sādhu vata maṃ āyasmanto imehi paccakacivaracetāpanehi evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā acchādettha ubho 'va santā ekenā 'ti, kulayāvakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva . . . (see Nissagg. VIII. 2. 1) . . .
bhikkhum acchâdetukâmâ.

ubhinnan ti dvinnam.

aññâtakâ nâma . . . azambaddhâ.

gahapatikâ nâma ye keci agâram ajjhâvasanti. gahapa-
tâniyo nâma yâ kâci agâram ajjhâvasanti.

civaracetâpanâ nâma hiraññâ vâ suvaṇṇâ vâ muttâ vâ
maṇi vâ pavâjâ vâ phâlâ vâ paṭakâ vâ suttâ vâ kappasâ vâ.

imehi civaracetâpanehi paccupaṭṭhitehi. cetâpetvâ 'ti
parivattetvâ. acchâdessâmâ 'ti dassâma.

tatra ce so bhikkhû 'ti yaṃ bhikkhum uddissa civaracetâ-
panâ upakkhatâ honti so bhikkhu. pubbe appavârîto 'ti
. . . civaram cetâpenâ 'ti.

upasaṃkamitvâ 'ti . . . civate vikappam âpajjeyyâ 'ti
âyatam . . . imehi civaracetâpanehi paccupaṭṭhitehi.

evarûpaṃ . . . acchâdethâ 'ti dajjetha.

ubbo 'va santâ ekenâ 'ti, dve pi janâ ekena.

kalyāṇakamyatam upādāyâ 'ti sâdhattiko mahagghattiko.

tassa vacanena âyatam vâ vitthataṃ vâ appitaṃ vâ saṇham
vâ cetâpeti, payoge dukkaṭam . . . (=Nissagg. VIII. 2.
1-3; *instead of* aññâtakam gahapatikam, gahapatikam, *read*,
aññâtake gahapatike, gahapatike) . . . mahaggham cetâpetu-
kâmanam appaggham cetâpeti, ummattakassa, âdikammî-
kassâ 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pansa sam-
ayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthâko
mahâmatto âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa dûtena ci-
varacetâpanam pâhesi iminâ civaracetâpanena civaram cetâ-
petvâ ayyam Upanandam civatena acchâdethi. atha kho so
dûtô yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkamî,
upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandam Sakyaputtaṃ etad
avoca : idam kho bhante âyasmantaṃ uddissa civaracetâpa-
nam âbhatam, paṭiggaṇhâtû âyasmâ civaracetâpanam ti. evam

vutte āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etad avoca : na kho mayaṃ āvuso cīvaracetāpanaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, cīvaraṃ ca kho mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma kālana kappiyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte so dūto āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca : atthi pañāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyena. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etad avoca : eso kho āvuso upāsako bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. atha kho so dūto taṃ upāsakaṃ saññāpetvā yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca : yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasaṃkamatu āyasmā kālana, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatīti. tena kho pana samayena so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : paribhuñjatu ayyo taṃ cīvaraṃ, icchāma mayaṃ ayyena taṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuttaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. dutiyam pi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : paribhuñjatu . . . paribhuttaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. tatiyam pi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : paribhuñjatu . . . paribhuttaṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena negamassa samayo hoti negamena ca katikā katā hoti yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ bandho 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so upāsako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca : attho me āvuso cīvarena 'ti. ayyuho bhante āgamaṃhi, ayya negamassa samayo hoti negamena ca katikā katā hoti yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ bandho 'ti. ayy' eva me āvuso cīvaraṃ dehi ovattikāya parimasi. atha kho so upāsako āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena nipplīyamāno āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā pacchā agamāsi, manussā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum : kissa tvaṃ ayyo pacchā āgato, paññāsaṃ jīno 'sti. atha kho so upāsako tesam manussānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. manussā . . . vipācenti : mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā,

na yimesaṃ sukaraṃ veyyāvaccam pi kātum. kathaṃ hi nāma upāsakena aṇṇho bhante āgamehīti vuccamānā nāgamissanti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto upāsakena aṇṇho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda upāsakena aṇṇho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamesi. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa upāsakena aṇṇho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamissasi. n' etum moghapurisa appasunnānam vā pasāḍāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha: ||2||

bhikkhum paṇ' eva uddissa rājā vā rājabhoggo vā brāhmaṇo vā gaḥapatiko vā dūtena cīvaracetāpanaṃ paṇiyeyya iminā cīvaracetāpanena cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā itthanānam bhikkhum cīvarena acchādehīti. so ce dūto taṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: idam kho bhante āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpanaṃ ābhatam, paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanaṃ ti, tena bhikkhuna so dūto evam assa vacaniyo: na kho mayam āvuso cīvaracetāpanaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, cīvaraṃ ca kho mayam paṭiggaṇhāma kālana kappiyan ti. so ce dūto taṃ bhikkhum evaṃ vadeyya: atthi paṇāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro 'ti, cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhuna veyyāvaccakaro niddisitaḥ āramiko vā upāsako vā eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. so ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ saṇṇāpetvā taṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ nidilisi saṇṇatto so mayā, upasaṃkamatu āyasmā kālana, cīvarena taṃ acchādessanti, cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhuna veyyāvaccakaro upasaṃkamitvā dvītikkhattum codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso cīvarena 'ti; dvītikkhattum codiyamāno sārīyamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya, iḥ etam kusalam. no ce abhinipphādeyya, catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamaṃ tuṇḍibhūtena uddissa thātabbam; catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamaṃ tuṇḍibhūto uddissa

tiṭṭhamāno taṃ cīvarañ abhinipphādeyya, ico etaṃ kusalā. tato ce uttarīṃ vāyamamāno taṃ cīvarañ abhinipphādeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. no ce abhinipphādeyya, ya' assa cīvaracetāpanañ ābhataṃ tattha sāmāṃ vā gantabbāṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo: yaṃ kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhū uddissa cīvaracetāpanañ pahīpittha na taṃ tassa bhikkhuno kiñci atthaṃ anubhoti, yuñjanti' āyasmanto sakāṃ, mā vo sakāṃ vinassa 'ti. ayaṃ tattha sāmīcīti. ||3||1||

bhikkhū pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhuss' atthāya bhikkhū ārammaṇañ karitvā bhikkhū accādetukāmo.

rājā nāma yo koci rājāṃ kareti. rājabhoggo nāma yo koci rañño bhattavetanāhāro. brāhmaṇo nāma jātiyā brāhmaṇo. gaḥapatiko nāma ṭhapetvā rājāṃ rājabhoggaṃ brāhmaṇañ avaseso gaḥapatiko nāma.

cīvaracetāpanañ nāma hiraṇṇāṃ vā suvaṇṇāṃ vā muttā vā maṇi vā.

imīnā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupaṭṭhitena. cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā. accādehīti dajjehi.

so ce dūto taṃ bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evañ vadeyya: idaṃ kho bhante āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpanañ ābhataṃ, paṭiggāṇhāta āyasmā cīvaracetāpanañ ti, tena bhikkhūnā so dūto evañ assa vacanīyo . . . eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. na vattabbo: tassa dehīti vā so vā nikkhipissati so vā parivattissati so vā cetāpessatīti.

so ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ saññāpetvā taṃ bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evañ vadeyya: yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasaṃkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ accādeṣsatīti, cīvarattbhikena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā veyyāvaccakaro upasaṃkamitvā dvitikkhattaṃ codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso cīvarenā 'ti. na vattabbo: dehī me cīvarañ āhara me cīvarañ parivattehi me cīvarañ cetāpehi me cīvarañ ti. dutiyaṃ pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyaṃ pi vattabbo — pa —. sace abhinipphādeti, ico etaṃ kusalā. no ce abhinipphādeti, tattha gantvā taphi-bhūtena uddissa ṭhātabbāṃ, na āsane nisiditabbāṃ na āmisāṃ paṭiggahetabbāṃ na dhammo bhāsītabbo, kimpkāraṇā āgato 'tīti pucchiyamāno jānāhi āvuso 'ti vattabbo. sace āsane vā

nisidati āmisam vā paṭigganhāti dhammam vā bhāsati, thānam bhañjati, dutiyam pi thātabbam. tatiyam pi thātabbam. catukkhattum codetvā catukkhattum thātabbam, pañcakkhattum codetvā dvikkhattum thātabbam, chakkhattum codetvā na thātabbam. ||1||

tato ce uttarim vāyamamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evuṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante cīvaram atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena abhinipphāditam nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmiti. dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

no ce abhinipphādeyya yat' assa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatum tattha sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo : yaṃ kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam pahinṇittha na tam tassa bhikkhuno kiñci attham anubhoti, yuñjant' āyasmanto sakam mā vo sakam vinassā 'ti; ayam tattha sāmleṭti, ayam tattha anudhammatā. ||2||

atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena atirekasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena vematiko abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena ānakasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ānakatikkhattum codanāya ānakachakkhattum thānena atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakatikkhattum codanāya ānakachakkhattum thānena vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakatikkhattum codanāya ānakachakkhattum thānena ānakasaññī, anāpatti. ||3||

anāpatti tikkhattum codanāya chakkhattum thānena, ānakatikkhattum codanāya ānakachakkhattum thānena, acodiyamāno deti, sāmikā codetvā denti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||2||

kaṭhinavaggo paṭhamo. tass' uddānam :

das', ekaratti, māso ca, dhovanañ ca, paṭiggaho,
aññātakāni tig' eva, ubhinnam, dūtakena ca.

NISSAGGIYA, XI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, ambhākam pi dassatha, mayam pi icchāma-kosiyamissakam santhataṃ kātun ti. te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā amhe upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: bahū āvuso . . . santhataṃ kātun ti. ambhākam pi alābhā ambhākam pi dulladdhaṃ ye mayam ājivassa hetu puttadārassa kāraṇā bahū khuddake pāpe saṃghātāṃ āpādemā 'ti. aasosum kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: bahū āvuso . . . santhataṃ kātun ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum, saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadetha: bahū āvuso . . . santhataṃ kātun ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. viga-rahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhatha: bahū āvuso . . . santhataṃ kātun ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu kosiya-missakam santhataṃ kārā-peyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

santhataṃ nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

kārāpeyyā 'ti, ekena pi kosiya-maṇṇā missitvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjita-bbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjita-bbaṃ — pa — idaṃ me bhanto kosiya-missakam santhataṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti. dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti. ||1||

attanā vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. attanā vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. parehi vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññass' atthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññena katam paṭilabbhitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anāpatti vitānam vā bhummattaranam vā sāṇipākāram vā bhisim vā bimbohanam vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgarasālāyam. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpentī. manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma samayā Sakyaputtiyā suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpessanti, seyyathāpi gihikāmbhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. yo te bhikkhū appiechā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpessanti. aha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||1||

yo panā ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

kālakam nāma dve kālakāni jātiyā kālakam vā rajanakālakam vā.

santhatam nāma santharitvā katam hoti avāyimanam.

kārāpeyyā 'ti karoti vā kārāpeti vā. payoge . . . pugga-
lassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idaṃ me
bhante suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpitam
. . . ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā paṭikkhittam
suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpetun ti te
thokam yeva odātam ante ādiyitvā tath' eva suddhakālakānam
eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā
te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
thokam yeva odātam ante ādiyitvā tath' eva suddhakālakā-
nam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpessantīti. atha kho te
bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira
tumhe bhikkhave thokam yeva odātam ante ādiyitvā tath'
eva suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpethā
'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarabhi buddho bhagavā. ka-
tham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā thokam yeva . . . santha-
tam kārāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā
pasādaya — pa — ; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhā-
padam uddiseyyātha :

navam pana bhikkhunā santhatam kārayamānena dve
bhāgā suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam ādātabbā tatiyaṃ
odātānam catuttham gocariyānam. anādā ce bhikkhu dve
bhāge suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam tatiyaṃ odātānam
catuttham gocariyānam navam santhatam kārāpeyya, nissa-
ggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. || 1 ||

navam nāma karaṇam upādāya vuccati.

santhatam nāma santharitvā katam hoti avāyimaṃ.

kārayamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārāpento vā.

dve bhāgā suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam ādātabbā 'ti,
dhārayitvā dve tulā ādātabbā. tatiyaṃ odātānam ti tulaṃ
odātānam. catuttham gocariyānam ti tulaṃ gocariyānam.

anādā ce bhikkhu dve bhāge suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānaṃ ti, anādiyitvā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ: idaṃ me bhante santhataṃ anādiyitvā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

attanā vippakaṭaṃ attanā pariyosāpeti . . . (*see* Nissaggiya, XI) . . . paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyitvā karoti, bahutaraṃ odātānaṃ bahutaraṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyitvā karoti, suddhaṃ odātānaṃ suddhaṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyitvā karoti, vitānaṃ vā bhummattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisiṃ vā bimbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammi-kassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anuvassanā santhataṃ kārāpentī, te yācānabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti eḷakalomāni detha eḷakalomehi attho 'ti. manussā . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā anuvassanā santhataṃ kārāpessanti yācānabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti eḷakalomāni detha eḷakalomehi attho 'ti. amhākaṃ pana sakīṃ katāni santhātāni pañca pi cha pi vassāni honti yesaṃ no dārakā āhānanti pi ummihanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā anuvassanā santhataṃ kārāpentī yācānabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti eḷakalomāni detha eḷakalomehi attho 'ti. assosaṃ kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū anuvassanā santhataṃ kārāpessanti yācānabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti . . . attho 'ti. aha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpenti yācābahulā viññattibahulā viharanti . . . attho 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti yācābahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti . . . attho 'ti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

navam pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ. orena ce channaṃ vassānaṃ taṃ santhataṃ vissajjtvā vā avissajjtvā vā aññaṃ navam santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyam gilāno hoti. nātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dātum pāhe-suṃ : āgacchatu bhaddanto, mayam upatthahissāma 'ti. bhikkhū pi evam āhaṃsu : gacchāvuso, nātakā taṃ upatthahissanti. so evam āha : bhagavatā āvuso sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ : navam pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ ti, ahaṃ c' amhi gilāno na sakkomi santhataṃ ādāya pakkamitum mayhaṃ ca vinā santhatā na phāsu hoti, nāhaṃ gamissāmi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarāṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṃgam karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi santhataṃ ādāya pakkamitum, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ santhatasammutiṃ yācāmi. duttiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. anyam itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti santhataṃ ādāya pakkamitum, so saṃghaṃ santhatasammutiṃ yācati. yudi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ dadeyya. esā natti. suṇātu me bhante

samgho. ayaṃ . . . santhatasammutiṃ yāceti. samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiyaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinnā samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammuti, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti.

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

navam pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ. orena ce chaṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā vā avissajjetvā vā aññaṃ navam santhataṃ kārāpeyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyaṃ, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

navam nāma . . . avāyimaṃ.

kārāpetvā 'ti karitvā vā kārāpetvā vā.

chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ ti chabbassaparamatā dhāretabbaṃ. orena ce chaṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ ti ānakachabbassāni.

taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā 'ti aññesaṃ datvā. avissajjetvā 'ti na kassaci datvā.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyaṃ 'ti thāpetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ aññaṃ navam santhataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ samghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhanto santhataṃ ānakachabbassāni kārāpitaṃ aññatra bhikkhusammutiyaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ samghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

anāpatti chabbassāni karoti, atirekachabbassāni karoti, aññass' atthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, aññena kataṃ paṭilābhitvā paribhuñjati, vitānaṃ vā bhummattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisim vā bimbohanaṃ vā karoti, bhikkhusammutiyaṃ, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||3||

NISSAGGIYA, XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. aha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhikkhave temāsaṃ paṭisalliyitvā, n' amhi kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunīvā nāssu 'dha koci bhagavantam upasamkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ saṃghena katikā katā hoti: icchat' āvuso bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisalliyitvā, na bhagavā kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. yo bhagavantam upasamkamati, so pācittiyaṃ desāpetabbo 'ti. aha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto saṃpariso yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇam kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ bhagavā etaḍ avoca: kacci vo Upasena khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci 'ttha appakīlamathena addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, appakīlamathena ca mayaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa saddhivihāriko bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. aha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhu etaḍ avoca: manāpāni te bhikkhu paṃsukūlāniti, na kho me bhante manāpāni paṃsukūlāniti. kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu paṃsukūliko 'ti. upajjhāyo me bhante paṃsukūliko, evaṃ ahaṃ pi paṃsukūliko 'ti. aha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: pāsādikā kho tvaṃ āyasmā Upasena parisā. kathaṃ tvaṃ Upasena parisāṃ vasesīti. yo maṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yāceti tāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso ārañṇako piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko. sace tvaṃ pi ārañṇako bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, evāhaṃ taṃ upasampādessāmi. sace me paṭisunāti upasampādemi, na ce me paṭisunāti na upasampādemi.

yo maṃ nissayaṃ yāceti tāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso ārañṇako piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko. sace tvam pi ārañṇako bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, evāhaṃ te nissayaṃ dassāmiti. sace me paṭisunāti nissayaṃ demi, no ce me paṭisunāti na nissayaṃ demi. evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante parisam vinemāmi. ||1|| sādhu sādhu Upasena, sādhu kho tvam Upasena parisam vinesi. jānāsi pana tvam Upasena Sāvatthiyā saṃghassa katikan ti. na kho ahaṃ bhante jānāmi Sāvatthiyā saṃghassa katikan ti. Sāvatthiyā kho Upasena saṃghena katikā katā: icchat' āvuso bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum, na bhagavā kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. yo bhagavantam upasaṃkamati, so pācittiyaṃ desāpetabbo 'ti. paññāyissati bhante Sāvatthiyā saṃgho sakāya katikāya: na mayam apaññattam paññāpessāma paññattam vā na samuechindissāma yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādhāya vattissāma 'ti. sādhu sādhu Upasena, na apaññattam paññāpetabbam paññattam vā na samuechinditabbam yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādhāya vattitabbam. anujānāmi Upasena ye te bhikkhū ārañṇakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāasukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhi dvārakotṭhake thitā honti mayam āyasmantaṃ Upasenam Vaṅgantaputtam pācittiyaṃ desāpessāma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapariso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upasenam Vaṅgantaputtam etad avocum: jānāsi tvam āvuso Upasena Sāvatthiyā saṃghassa katikan ti. bhagavāpi maṃ āvuso evaṃ āha: jānāsi pana tvam . . . samādhāya vattissāma 'ti. anaññātāvuso bhagavatā ye te bhikkhū ārañṇakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāasukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū saccam kho āyasmā Upaseno āha, na apaññattam paññāpetabbam paññattam vā na samuechinditabbam yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādhāya vattitabbam ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhū anaññātā kira bhagavatā ye te bhikkhū ārañṇakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāasukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantū 'ti. te bhagavantam dassanam pihantā santhātāni ujjhivā ārañṇakaṅgam

piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ samādiyimsu. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhīm senāsanacārikaṃ āhinḍanto addasa santhatāni taṃ taṃ ujjhitaṇi, passivā bhikkhū āmantesi : kass' imāni bhikkhave santhatāni taṃ taṃ ujjhitaṇti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesu. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidāne etaṃ pakaraṇe dhammāni kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmi dāsa atthavase paṭicca saṃghasutthutāya saṃghaphāsutāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

nisīdanasanthataṃ pana bhikkhunā kārayamānena purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthi ādātābbā dubbhāṇakaraṇāya. anāda ce bhikkhu purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthim navaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ kārapeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||3||

nisīdanam nāma sadasam vuccati.

santhatam nāma santharivā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

kārayamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārapento vā.

purāṇasanthataṃ nāma sakim nivatthaṃ pi sakim pārutam pi.

sāmāntā sugatavidatthi ādātābbā dubbhāṇakaraṇāyā 'ti, thirabhāvāya vattam vā caturassam vā chinditvā ekadeso vā santharitabbam vijaṭetvā vā santharitabbam.

anāda ce bhikkhu purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthin ti, anādiyivā purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthim navaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ karoti vā kārapeti vā, payogo dukkaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idaṃ me bhante nisīdanasanthataṃ anādiyivā purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthim kārapitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imānaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

attanā vipakatam attanā pariyoṣepeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . (see Nissaggiya, XI.) . . . aññass' atthāya karoti vā kārapeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthim ādi-

yitvā karoti, alabhanto thokatarāṃ ādiyitvā karoti, alabhanto anādiyitvā karoti, aññena katāṃ paṭilabbhitvā paribhujati, vitānaṃ vā bhummattiharaṇaṃ vā sānipākāraṃ vā bhisiṃ vā bimbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattthiṃ gacchantassa antarā magge eḷakalomāni uppa-jjimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni eḷakalomāni uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā agamāsi. manussā taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā uppaṇḍesuṃ kittakena te bhante kitāni kittako udayo bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tehi manussehi uppaṇḍiya-māno mañku ahoṣi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattthiṃ gantvā tāni eḷakalomāni thitako 'va āsumbhi. bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avocaṃ: kissa tvaṃ āvuso imāni eḷakalomāni thitako 'va āsumbhasīti. tathā hi panāhaṃ āvuso imesaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ kāraṇā manussehi uppaṇḍito 'ti. kiva dūrato pana tvaṃ āvuso imāni eḷakalomāni āharasīti. atirekatiyojanaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appiēcchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, saccāṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharasīti. saccāṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appa-sannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

bhikkhumo paṇ' eva addhānamaggapaṭipannassa eḷakalomāni uppajjeyyūṃ. ākaṅkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbāni, paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamaṃ sahatthā hāretabbāni asante hārake, tato ce uttarīṃ hareyya asante pi hārake nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhikkhuno pan' eva addhānamaggapaṭipannassa 'ti, pantham gacchantassa.

elakalomāni uppajjeyyun ti, uppajjeyyup saṃghato vā gaṇato vā ñātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlap vā attano vā dhanena.

ākaṅkhamānena 'ti icchamānena.

paṭiggahetabbāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamam sahatthā hāretabbāni, tiyojanaparamatā sahatthā hāretabbāni.

asante hārake 'ti, nāñño koci hārako hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahattho vā pabbajito vā.

tato ce uttariṇ hareyya asante pi hārake 'ti, paṭhamam pādam tiyojanam atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. duttiyam pādam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. anto tiyojane t̥hito bāhi tiyojanam pāteti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññassa yāne vā bhaṇḍe vā ajānantassa pakkhipitvā tiyojanam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyāni honti nissajjitabbāni . . . puggalassa vā. evaṇ ce pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāni: imāni me bhante elakalomāni tiyojanam atikkāmitāni nissaggiyāni, imān' āham saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

atirekatiyojane atirekasaññi atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatiyojane vematiko atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatiyojane ūnakasaññi atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ūnakatiyojane atirekasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakatiyojane vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakatiyojane ūnakasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti tiyojanam harati, ūnakatiyojanam harati, tiyojanam harati pi paṇḍharati pi, tiyojanam vāsādhippāyo gantvā tato param harati, acchinnaṃ paṭilabbhitvā harati, nissattham paṭilabbhitvā harati, aññam harāpeti katabhaṇḍam, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhussūhi elakalomāni

dhovāpenti pi rajāpenti pi vijatāpenti pi. bhikkhuniyo
 elakalomāni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijatantiyo riñcanti
 uddesaṃ paripuccham adhisilaṃ adhiccittam adhipaṇḍam,
 aṭṭha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena bhagavā ten'
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho Mahāpajāpa-
 tiṃ Gotamī bhagavā etaṃ avoca: kacci Gotamī bhikkhu-
 niyo appamattā ātāpiniyo pahitattā viharantīti. kuto bhante
 bhikkhunīnaṃ appamādo, ayyā chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhi-
 kkhunīhi elakalomāni dhovāpenti pi . . . riñcanti uddesaṃ
 paripuccham adhisilaṃ adhiccittam adhipaṇḍan ti. aṭṭha kho
 bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamī dhammiyā kathāya . . .
 sampahamsesi. aṭṭha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavatā
 dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantam abhi-
 vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. aṭṭha kho bhagavā
 etaṃ nīdāne etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ saṃni-
 pātāpetvā chabbaggiyo bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira
 tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi elakalomāni dhovāpetha pi
 rajāpetha pi vijatāpetha pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. ānātikāyo
 tumhākaṃ bhikkhave aññātikāyo 'ti. aññātikāyo bhagavā
 'ti. aññātakā moghapurisa aññātikānaṃ na jānanti paṭirū-
 paṃ vā appaṭirūpaṃ vā pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā. tattha
 nāma tumhe moghapurisa aññātikāhi bhikkhunīhi elaka-
 lomāni dhovāpessatha pi rajāpessatha pi vijatāpessatha pi.
 n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —;
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā elakalomāni
 dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā vijatāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ
 pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — la —
 ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamaṃ pitāmaha-
 yugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhuni nāma ubhatoaṃghe upasampannā.

dhovā 'ti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, dhotāni nissaggiyāni
 honti. rajā 'ti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, rattāni nissaggi-
 yāni honti. vijatēhīti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, vijatitāni

nissaggiyāni honti nissajjitabbāni . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāni : imāni me bhante elakalomāni aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitāni nissaggiyāni, imān' āhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjūmi, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni dhovāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni dhovāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni rajāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni rajāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni rajāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni rajāpeti vijatāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni vijatāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni vijatāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni vijatāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññi elakalomāni vijatāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. aññātikāya vematiko — pa — aññātikāya ñātikasaññi — pa —. aññassa elakalomāni dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ekato upasampannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya ñātikasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā dhovati, sparibhuttaṃ katabhaṇḍaṃ dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya, sāmāperiya, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vesuvane Kalundakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena

āyasmā Upanandō Sakyaputto Rājagahe aññatarassa kulassa kulūpako hoti niccabbhattiko, yaṃ tasmim kule uppajjati khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā tato āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapiyyati. tena kho pana samayena sāyaṃ tasmim kule maṃsaṃ uppaṇṇaṃ hoti, tato āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapito hoti. tassa kulassa dārako rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya rodati maṃsaṃ me dethā 'ti. atha kho so puriso pajāpattiṃ etad avoca: ayyassa paṭivisaṃ dārakassa dehi, aññaṃ cetāpetvā ayyassa dassāma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanandō Sakyaputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena taṃ kulaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇḍatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho so puriso yenāyasmā Upanandō Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca: hiyyo kho bhante sāyaṃ maṃsaṃ uppaṇṇaṃ ahoṣi, tato ayyassa paṭiviso ṭhapito. ayaṃ bhante dārako rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya rodati maṃsaṃ me dethā 'ti, ayyassa paṭiviso dārakassa dinno. kahāpaṇena bhante kiṃ āhariyyatū 'ti. pariccatto me āvuso kahāpaṇo 'ti. āma bhante pariccatto 'ti. tañ āeva me āvuso kahāpaṇaṃ dehīti. atha kho so puriso āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa kahāpaṇaṃ datvā ujjhāyati khlyati vipāceti: yath' eva mayam rūpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhāma evam ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā rūpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa . . . vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanandō Sakyaputto rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvaṃ Upananda rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ addiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu jātārūparajataṃ uggaṇheyya vā uggaṇhāpeyya vā upanikkhittaṃ vā sādīyeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

jātarūpaṃ nāma satthuvanno vuccati. rajataṃ nāma kaḥāpa-
ṇo lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsako yo vohāraṃ gacchanti.

uggaṇḥeyyā 'ti sayam gaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.
uggaṇḥāpeyyā 'ti aññam gāhāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.
upanikkhittaṃ vā sādīyeyyā 'ti, idaṃ ayyassa hotū 'ti
upanikkhittaṃ vā sādīyati, nissaggiyaṃ hoti saṃghamaññhe
nissajjitabbaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ :
tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā
ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vaca-
nīyo : ahaṃ bhante rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesiṃ, idaṃ me nissa-
ggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, nissajjitvā āpatti
desetabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭigga-
hetabbā. sace tattha āgacchati ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, so
vattabbo : āvuso imaṃ jānāhiti. sace so bhāpati iminā kiṃ
āhariyyatū 'ti, na vattabbo imaṃ vā imaṃ vā āharā 'ti,
kappiyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ sappiṃ vā telaṃ vā madhuraṃ vā
phāṇitaṃ vā. sace so tena parivattetvā kappiyaṃ āharati,
rūpiyapaṭiggāhakaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbeḥ' eva paribhuñjitabbaṃ.
evañ ce taṃ labbheṭṭha, iḥce etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labbheṭṭha, so
vattabbo : āvuso imaṃ chaḍḍehiti. sace so chaḍḍeti, iḥce
etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce chaḍḍeti, pañcaḥ' añgehi samannāgato
bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako sammānūtabbo : yo na chaṇḍāga-
tiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ
gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, chaḍḍitāchaḍḍitāñ ca
jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammānūtabbo : paṭha-
maṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo. yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭi-
baleṇa saṃgho āpetaṭṭabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadī
saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rū-
piyachaḍḍakaṃ sammānūyeyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante
saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaḍḍakaṃ
sammānūti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmasa bhikkhu-
no rūpiyachaḍḍakaṃ sammānūti so tuḥḥ' assa, yassa na
kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammāto saṃghena itthannāmo
bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena
sammātena bhikkhunā animittaṃ katvā pātetabbaṃ. sace
nimittaṃ katvā pāteṭi, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa.

rûpiye rûpiyasaññi rûpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. rûpiye vematiko rûpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. rûpiye arûpiyasaññi rûpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

arûpiye rûpiyasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. arûpiye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. arûpiye arûpiyasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti ajjhārame vā ajjhāvasathe vā uggahetvā vā uggaḥapetvā vā nikkhipati yassa bhavissati so harissatīti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjissanti seyyathāpi gihikāmbhogino 'ti. asosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira turahe bhikkhave nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjathā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

nānappakāraṃ nāma kataṃ pi akataṃ pi katākataṃ pi. kataṃ nāma sisūpagam givūpagam hatthūpagam pādūpagam kaṭūpagam. akataṃ nāma ghanakataṃ vuccati. katākataṃ nāma tadubhayaṃ.

rūpiyaṃ nāma satthuvanṇo kahāpaṇo lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsako ye vohāraṃ gacchanti.

samāpajjeyyā 'ti, katena kataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. katena akataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. katena katākataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. akatena kataṃ . . . akatena akataṃ . . . akatena katākatam . . . katākatena kataṃ . . . katākatena akataṃ . . . katākatena katākatam cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. saṃghamaññhe nissajjitabbam. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam: tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante nānappakāraṃ rūpiya-samvohāraṃ samāpajjim, idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. sace tattha āgacchati ārāmiko vā upāsako vā . . . (*see Nissaggiya, XVIII. 2; instead of rūpiyapaṭiggāhakaṃ, rūpiyaṃ paṭigāṇhāti read, rūpiyacetāpakam, rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti.*) . . . arūpiye rūpiyasaññi rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. arūpiye vematiko rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. arūpiye arūpiyasaññi rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. arūpiye rūpiyasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. arūpiye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. arūpiye arūpiyasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paṭṭho hoti civarakammaṃ kātum. so paṭapilotikānaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ karitvā surattaṃ suparikammakataṃ katvā pārupi. atha kho aññataro paribbājako mahagghaṃ paṭaṃ pārupitvā yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad āvoca:

sundarā kho ty āyaṃ āvuso saṃghāṭi, dehi me paṭena 'ti. jānāhi āvuso 'ti. āmāvuso jānāmiti. bandāvuso 'ti adāsi. atha kho so paribbājako taṃ saṃghāṭiṃ pārūpitvā paribbājakārūpaṃ agamāsi. paribbājakaṃ taṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sundarā kho ty āyaṃ āvuso saṃghāṭi, kuto tayā laddhā 'ti. tena me āvuso paṭena parivattitā 'ti. kaṭihi pi ty āyaṃ āvuso saṃghāṭi bhavissati, so yeva te paṭo varo 'ti. atha kho so paribbājako saccaṃ kho paribbājakaṃ āhaṃsu, kaṭihi pi my āyaṃ saṃghāṭi bhavissati, so yeva me paṭo varo 'ti yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkamā, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca: handa te āvuso saṃghāṭiṃ, dehi me paṭaṃ ti. nannu tvaṃ āvuso mayā vutto jānāhi āvuso 'ti, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. atha kho so paribbājako . . . vipāceti: gihī naṃ pi gihissa vippaṭisāriṣṣa denti, kiṃ pana pabbajito pabbajitassa na dassatiti. assosun kho bhikkhū tassa paribbājakassa . . . vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paribbājakeṃ saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpujissatiti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesun. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpujissāsi. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpujissasi. u'etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu nānappakāraṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpujeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

nānappakāraṃ nāma, cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇḍāsanagilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārā antamaso cunnapiṇḍo pi danta-katthaṃ pi dasikasuttaṃ pi.

kayavikkayaṃ samāpujeyyā 'ti, iminā imaṃ dehi iminā imaṃ āhara iminā imaṃ parivattehi iminā imaṃ cetāpehīti ajjhācarati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. yato kayitaṃ ca hoti vikkayitaṃ ca attano bhaṇḍaṃ parahaṭthagataṃ parabhaṇḍaṃ attano haṭthagataṃ, nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . .

puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : aham bhante nānappakāraṇaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjīṃ, idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato damūti.

kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. kayavikkaye vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. kayavikkaye na kayavikkayasaññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. na kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na kayavikkaye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na kayavikkaye na kayavikkayasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti aggaṃ pucchati, kappiyakāraṇassa ācikkhati, idaṃ ambhakaṃ atthi ambhakaṃ ca iminā ca iminā ca attho 'ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||2||

kosiyaavaggo dutiyo.

tass' uddānaṃ :

kosiya-suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanam,
dve ca lomāni, uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakāraṇā.

NISSAGGIYA, XXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahū patte sannicayaṃ karonti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhīṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bahū patte sannicayaṃ karissanti, pattavaṇṇijaṃ vā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti ānattikāpaṇaṃ vā pasāressantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattaṃ dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attamaṃ āroccum : saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekapattaṃ dhārethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā atirekapattaṃ dhāressatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasā-

dāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu atirekapattaṃ dhāreyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekapatto uppanno hoti, āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ pattaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti, āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākeṭe viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ na atirekapatto dhāretabbo 'ti, ayaṃ ca me atirekapatto uppanno ahaṃ e' imaṃ pattaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākeṭe viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kīvaciraṃ paṇānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatthi. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapattaṃ dhāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapatto dhāretabbo, taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

dasāhaparamaṃ ti dasāhaparamatā dhāretabbo.

atirekapatto nāma anadhīṭṭhito avikappito.

patto nāma dve pattā ayopatto mattikāpatto. tayo pattassa vappā, ukkaṭṭho patto majjhimo patto omako patto. ukkaṭṭho nāma patto siddhābhakodanaṃ gaṇhāti catubhāgaṃ khādanaṃ tadūpiyaṃ vyañjanaṃ. majjhimo nāma patto nālīkodanaṃ gaṇhāti . . . vyañjanaṃ. omako nāma patto patthodanaṃ gaṇhāti . . . vyañjanaṃ. tato ukkaṭṭho apatto, omako apatto.

taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyo hotthi, ekādase aruṇaggamaṇe nissaggiyo hoti nissajjitabbo . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo : tena bhikkhuna saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasamaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkeṣikaṃ nīdhitvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacantiyo : ayaṃ me bhante patto

dasāhātikkanto nissaggiyo, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissatṭhapatto dātabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ patto itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyo saṃghassa nissatṭho. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ pattaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyā 'ti. tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā . . . (see Nissagg. I. 3-4) . . . avinatṭhe vinatṭhasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. abhinne bhinnasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avilutte viluttasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ pattaṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaṇṇi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante anatikkantasaṇṇi, anāpatti.

anāpatti anto dasāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti naseati vinassati bhijjati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena c'habbaggiyā bhikkhū nissatṭhapattaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissatṭhapatto na dātabbo. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 4 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena kumbhakārena bhikkhū pavāritā honti : yesaṃ ayyānaṃ pattaṇa attho ahaṃ pattaṇā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpenti. yesaṃ khuddakā pattā te mahante patte viññāpenti, yesaṃ mahantā pattā te khuddake patte viññāpenti. atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti puttadārūpi 'ssa kilamanti. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti. ayaṃ imesaṃ bahū patte karonto

na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātum, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yo te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attitaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmañesi: na bhikkhave patto viññāpetabbo. yo viññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno patto bhinno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā paṭikkhittam pattaṃ viññāpetum ti kukkucecāyanto na viññāpeti, hatthesu piṇḍāya carati. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthesu piṇḍāya carissanti seyyathāpi tūthiyā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attitaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim midāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmañesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave natthapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattaṃ viññāpetum ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātaṃ natthapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattaṃ viññāpetum ti, te appamattakena pi bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpenti. atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnaṃ tath' eva bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātum, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamanti. manussā tath' eva . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti. yaṃ imesaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātum, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. yo te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakena pi

bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpessantīti. atha kbo te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attīhaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave appamattakena pi . . . bahū patte viññāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā appamattakena pi . . . bahū patte viññāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — ; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu ānapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navam pattam cetāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ, tena bhikkhunā so patto bhikkhuparisāya nissajjitabbo, yo ca tassa bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo ayaṃ te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedaṇāya dhāretabbo 'ti. ayaṃ tattha sāmīcīti. ||3||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

ānapañcabandhano nāma patto abandhano vā ekabandhano vā dvibandhano vā tibandhano vā catubandhano vā. abandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāji na hoti. bandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāji hoti. navo nāma patto viññattim upādāya vuccati.

cetāpeyyā 'ti viññāpeti. payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyo hoti saṃghamaññhe nissajjitabbo. sabbe' eva adhiṭṭhitapattam gahetvā sannipatitabbam. na lāmaṃ patto adhiṭṭhātabbo mahaggham pattam gahessāmīti. sace lāmaṃ pattam adhiṭṭheti mahaggham pattam gahessāmīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo, tena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ me bhante patto ānapañcabandhanena pattena cetāpito nissaggiyo, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu pattagāhāpako sammānitabbo : yo na chandāgaṭim gaccheyya, na dosāgaṭim gaccheyya, na mohāgaṭim gaccheyya, na bhayāgaṭim gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṇ ca

jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum pattagāhāpakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum pattagāhāpakam sammannati. yassāyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pattagāhāpakussa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhhamatī so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu pattagāhāpako, khamatī . . . dhārayāmiti. tena sammatenā bhikkhunā patto gāhetabbo. thero vattabbo : gaṇhātu bhante thero pattan ti. sace thero gaṇhāti, therassa patto dutiyassa gāhetabbo. na ca tassa anuddayatāya na gāhetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. apattakassa na gāhetabbo. eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghanavakā gāhetabbo.

yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo ayan te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedanāya dhāretabbo 'ti. tena bhikkhunā so patto na adese nikkhipitabbo na abhogena bhuñjitabbo na vissajjetabbo kathāyam patto nasseyya vā vīnasseyya vā bhijjeyya vā 'ti. sace adese vā nikkhipati abhogena vā bhuñjati vissajjeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

ayaṃ tattha sāmīcīti ayaṃ tattha anudhammatā. || 1 ||

abandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. abandhanena pattena ekabandhanam . . . dvibandhanam . . . tibandhanam . . . catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ekabandhanena pattena abandhanam . . . ekabandhanam . . . dvibandhanam . . . tibandhanam . . . catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. dvibandhanena pattena . . . tibandhanena pattena . . . catubandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam — pa — ekabandhanam pattam — pa — dvibandhanam pattam — pa — tibandhanam pattam — pa — catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

abandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. abandhanena pattena ekabandhanokāsam . . . catubandhanena pattena catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

abandhanokāśena pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam . . . catubandhanokāśena pattena catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

abandhanokāśena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam . . . catubandhanokāśena pattena catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

anāpatti utthapattassa, bhinnapattassa, nātakānam, pavāritānam, aññāsa' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho Rājagahe pabbhāram sodhāpeti leṇam kattukāmo. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnu kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca: kiṃ bhante thero kārāpetiti: pabbhāram mahārāja sodhāpemi leṇam kattukāmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ārāmikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā ārāmiko annuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho ruñño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmatā Pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāpesi: rājā bhante Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikaṃ dātukāmo. kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarage dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikan ti. dutiyam pi kho rājā Māgadho

Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : anuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikaṃ dammiti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavacchassa ārāmikaṃ paṭisunhivā vissaritvā cirena satim paṭilabbhivā aññatarāṃ sabbatthakaṃ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi : yo mayā bhāṇe ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto dinno so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti. kīvaciraṃ nu kho bhāṇe ito hitaṃ hotīti. atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo vigāsetvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : pañca deva rattisatānti. tena hi bhāṇe ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatāni dethā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunhivā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmikasatāni pādāsi, paṭiyeḷḷo gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmake 'ti pi naṃ āhāṃsu Pilindagāmake 'ti pi naṃ āhāṃsu. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho tasmiṃ gāmake kulūpako hoti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Pilindagāmake piṇḍāya pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena tasmiṃ gāmake ussavo hoti, dārikā alamkitaṃ mālākitaṃ kiṇanti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho Pilindagāmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya carumaṇo yena aññatarassa ārāmikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatto āsane nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena tassā ārāmikiniyā dhītā añño dāriko alamkito mālākite passitvā rodati : mālaṃ me detha alamkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etad avoca : kissāyaṃ dārikā rodatīti. ayaṃ bhante dārikā añño dāriko alamkito mālākite passitvā rodati : mālaṃ me detha alamkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. kuto ambhakaṃ duggatānaṃ mālā kuto alamkāro 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho aññatarāṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etad avoca : haṇd' imaṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ tassā dārikāya sise paṭimañcā 'ti. atha kho sā ārāmikiniṃ taṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā tassā dārikāya sise paṭimañcā, sā ahoṣi suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā

dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇa-
mālā. manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa
ārocesum: amukassa deva ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā
abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā devassa pi ante-
pure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayam
corikāya ābhata 'ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbī-
sāro tam ārāmikakulam bandhāpesi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā
Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādā-
ya Pilindagāmakaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Pilindagāmake sapadā-
nam piṇḍāya caramāno yena tassa ārāmikassa nivesanam ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṭivissake pucchi: kham
imaṃ ārāmikakulam gutan ti. etissā bhanto suvaṇṇamālāya
kāraṇā raññā bandhāpitan ti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Pilinda-
vaccho yena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa
nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane
nisīdi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yendāyasmā
Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ
Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ
nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ
āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca: kissa mahārāja ārāmi-
kulaṃ bandhāpitan ti. tassa bhanto ārāmikassa ghare su-
vaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā
ambākam pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa.
nissamsayam corikāya ābhata 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilinda-
vaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādaṃ
suvaṇṇaṃ ti adhimuccī, so ahoṃ sabbasovaṇṇamayo. idaṃ
pana te mahārāja tāvabahuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ kuto 'ti. aññātaṃ
bhanto, ayyassa so iddhānubhāvo 'ti tam ārāmikakulam
muñcāpesi. manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarāji-
kāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ
dassitan ti attamaṇā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilinda-
vacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhiharimāsu seyyath' idaṃ:
sappiṇaṃ navaṇṇitaṃ telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitaṃ. pakatiyāpi ca
āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhi hoti, pañcannaṃ bhesajjānaṃ
laddhaṃ laddhaṃ parisāya vissajjeti. parisā c' assa hoti
bāhullikā, laddhaṃ laddhaṃ kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūretvā
paṭisāmeti, parisāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātapā-
nesu laggeti, tāni olluavilinaṇi tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihārā

okinnavikinnā honti. manussa vihāracārikam āhīṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: antokotṭhāgarikā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Somyo Bimbisāro 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. yu te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasaunnānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisaṇiyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ: sappi navanītam telam madhu phāṇitam, tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamam sannidhikāraṃ paribhuñjitabbāni. tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||3||

yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisaṇiyāni bhesajjānīti: sappi nāma gosappi vā njikāsappi vā māhisam vā sappi, yesam manesam kappati tesam sappi. navanītam nāma tesam yeva navanītam. telam nāma tilatelam sāsa-patelam madhukatolam erandatelam vasātelam. madhu nāma makkhikāmadhu. phāṇitam nāma uccumhā nibbattam.

tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamam sannidhikāraṃ paribhuñjitabbānīti, sattāhaparamatā paribhuñjitabbāni. tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam hotīti, atthame aruṇaggamane nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam: idaṃ me bhante bhesajjam sattāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyam, imāhaṃ sampghassa nissajjā-mīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyaamato dammīti.

sattāhātikkante atikkantasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. sattāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. sattāhātikkante anatikkantasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avissajjite vissajjitasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. anattāhe natthasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avinatthē vinatthasāññī, nissaggi-

yaṃ pācittiyaṃ. adaddhe daddhasaññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avilutte viluttasaññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

nissattham paṭilabbhīva na kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbaṃ, na ajjhoharītabbaṃ, padīpe vā kālavayṇṇo vā upanetabbaṃ, aññena bhikkhūnā kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbaṃ, na ajjhoharītabbaṃ. sattāhānatikkante atikkantasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sattāhānatikkante vema-tiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sattāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti anto sattāham adhiṭṭheti vissajjeti nassaṭi vinassaṭi dayhati acobinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, anupasaṃpannassa cāttena vantenā muttenā, anapekkho datvā paṭilabbhīva paribhuñjati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ vassikasāṭikā anuññātā hoti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā vassikasāṭikā anuññātā 'ti paṭigacce' eva vassikasāṭikacivarāṃ pariyesanti paṭigacce' eva katvā nivāsentī, jīṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpentī. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭigacce' eva vassikasāṭikacivarāṃ pariyesissanti paṭigacce' eva katvā nivāsessanti jīṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpessanti. ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave paṭigacce' eva vassikasāṭikacivarāṃ pariyesatha paṭigacce' eva katvā nivāsetha jīṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurīsa paṭigacce' eva . . . pariyesissatha . . . nivāsessatha . . . ovassāpessatha. n' etam moghapurīsa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

māso seso gimhānaṃ ti bhikkhūnā vassikasāṭikacivarāṃ pariyesitabbaṃ, addhamāso seso gimhānaṃ ti katvā

nivāsetabbam. orena ce māso seso gimbhānan ti vassikasāṭṭhika-
civaram pariyeseyya oren' addhamāso seso gimbhānan ti katvā
nivāseyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||1||

māso seso gimbhānan ti bhikkhunā vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram
pariyesitabbam ti, ye manussā pubbe pi vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram
denti te upasamkamutvā evam assu vacanīyā : kālo vassikasā-
ṭṭhikāya samayo vassikasāṭṭhikāya aññe pi manussā vassikasāṭṭhi-
kacivaram dentitī. na vattabbo detha me vassikasāṭṭhika-
civaram āharatha me vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram parivattettha
me vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram cetāpetha me vassikasāṭṭhikaciva-
ram ti.

addhamāso seso gimbhānan ti katvā nivāsetabbam ti, addha-
māso sese gimbhāne katvā nivāsetabbam.

orena ce māso seso gimbhānan ti atirekamāso sese gimbhāne
vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.
oren' addhamāso seso gimbhānan ti atirekaddhamāso sese
gimbhāne katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam
. . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajji-
tabbam : idam me bhante vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram atirekamāso
sese gimbhāne pariyaṭṭham atirekaddhamāso sese gimbhāne
katvā paridāhitam nissaggiyam, ināham samghassa nissajjā-
mitti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyam ti, āyasmato dammīti.

atirekamāso sese gimbhāne atirekasaññi vassikasāṭṭhikaciva-
ram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekamāso sese
gimbhāne vematiko vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram pariyesati, nissaggi-
yam pācittiyam. atirekamāso seso gimbhāne ānakasaññi
vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.
atirekaddhamāso sese gimbhāne atirekasaññi katvā nivāseti,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekaddhamāso sese gimbhāne
vematiko katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirek-
addhamāso sese gimbhāne ānakasaññi katvā nivāseti, nissa-
ggiyam pācittiyam. satiyā vassikasāṭṭhikāya neggo kāyam
ovassāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakamāso seso gimbhāne
atirekasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakamāso sese gimbhāne
vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakamāso sese gimbhāne
ānakasaññi, anāpatti. ānakaddhamāso sese gimbhāne atire-
kasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakaddhamāso sese gimbhāne

vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakaddhamāso seso gimhāno ānakasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti māso seso gimhānan ti vassikasāṭikacīvaram pariyesati, addhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvā nivāseti, ānakamāso seso gimhānan ti vassikasāṭikacīvaram pariyesati, ānakaddhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvā nivāseti. pariyitthāya vassikasāṭikāya vassam ukkaḍḍhiyyati, nivatthāya vassikasāṭikāya vassam ukkaḍḍhiyyati, dhovitvā nikkhipitabbam, samāye nivāsetabbam. aecchinna-cīvarassa, natthacīvarassa, āpa-dāsu, ummattakassa, adikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhātuno saddhivihārikam bhikkhum etad avoca : eh' āvuso janapadacārikam pakkamissāmā 'ti. nāham bhante gamissāmi, dubbalacīvaro 'mhitī. eh' āvuso, ahan te cīvaram dassāmiti tassa cīvaram adāsi. assosi kho so bhikkhu : bhagavā kira janapadacārikam pakkamissatīti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : na dān' āham āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissāmi, bhagavatā saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissāmiti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tam bhikkhum etad avoca : ehī dāni āvuso janapadacārikam pakkamissāmā 'ti. nāham bhante tayā saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissāmi, bhagavatā saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissāmiti. yaṃ pi ty āham āvuso cīvaram adāsim mayā saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissatīti, kupito anattamano aecchindi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano aecchindissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesurū. saccam kira tvam Upananda bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano aecchindīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma tvam mogha-

purisa bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano acchīdissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano acchindeyya vā acchindāpeyya vā, nissaggiyam pācittiyan ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

bhikkhussā 'ti aññassa bhikkhussa.

sāman ti sayam datvā.

cīvaram nāma chaṇṇam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram vikappanupagapacchinam.

kupito anattamano 'ti anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.

acchindeyyā 'ti sayam acchindati, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ. acchindāpeyyā 'ti aññam āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sakim āpatto bahukaṃ pi acchindati, nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idam me bhante cīvaram bhikkhussa sāmam datvā acchinuam nissaggiyam, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dhammīti.

upasampanne upasampannasāññi cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ. upasampanne vematiko cīvaram . . . acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ. upasampanne anupasampannasāññi cīvaram . . . acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ. aññam parikkhāram datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampanna cīvaram vā aññam vā parikkhāram datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampanne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampanne anupasampannasāññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti so vā deti tassa vā viśāsanto guphāti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Vesuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū cīvarakārasamaye bahuṃ suttam viññāpesuṃ, kato pi cīvare bahu suttam avasitṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: handa mayam āvuso aññaṃ pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpemā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññaṃ pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesuṃ, vīte pi cīvare bahu suttam avasitṭhaṃ hoti. dutiyam pi kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññaṃ pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesuṃ, vīte pi cīvare bahu suttam avasitṭhaṃ hoti. tatiyam pi kho . . . vāyāpesuṃ. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessantīti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesuṃ manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṃhi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapuriṣā sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessatha. n' etaṃ moghapuriṣā appasaṇṇānaṃ vā pasāḍāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sāmaṇ ti sayāṃ viññāpetvā.

suttam nāma cha suttāni: khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ āṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ.

tantavāyehi pesakārehi vāyāpeti, payoge dakkataṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā.

evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ sāmāṃ suttāṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi vāyāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, ināhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, daḍeyyā 'ti, daḍeyyun ti, āyasmato dammāti.

vāyāpīte vāyāpitasaññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. vāyāpīte vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. vāyāpīte avāyāpitasaññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avāyāpīte vāyāpitasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avāyāpīte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avāyāpīte avāyāpitasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti cīvaraṃ sibbetuṃ āyoge, kāyabandhane, aṃśa-bandhake, pattatthavikāya, parissāvane, ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassa' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso pavāsaṃ gacchanto pajāpatiṃ etad avoca : suttāṃ dhārayitvā amukassa tantavāyassa dehi, cīvaraṃ vāyāpetvā nikkhīpa, āgato ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmiti. assosi kho aññataro pīṇḍacārīko bhikkhu taṃsa purisassa imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamaṇassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca : mahāpuñño 'si tvaṃ āvuso Upananda, amukasmiṃ okāse aññataro puriso pavāsaṃ gacchanto pajāpatiṃ etad avoca : suttāṃ . . . acchādessāmiti. atth' āvuso maṃ so upatthāko 'ti. so pi kho tantavāyo āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthāko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so tantavāyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tantavāyaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ kho āvuso cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa viyyuli, āyatañ ca karohi vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca supavāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karohi. ete kho me bhante suttāṃ dhārayitvā adamsu iminā suttēna cīvaraṃ vināhīti. na bhante sakkā āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā kātum,

sakkā ca kho bhante sūvitaṇ ca suppaṇāyitaṇ ca sūvilekhitaṇ ca sūvitacchitaṇ ca kātun ti. iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso āyataṇ ca karoḥi vitthataṇ ca appitaṇ ca, na tena suttena paṭibaddhaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho so tantavāyo yathābhattaṃ suttaṃ taṇta upanetvā yena sā itthi ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etaḍ avoca: suttena ayye attho 'ti. nannu tvaṃ ayyo mayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaraṃ vināhīti. saccāhaṃ ayye tayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaraṃ vināhīti, api ca maṃ ayyo Upanando evaṃ āha: iṅgha tvaṃ . . . paṭibaddhaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho sā itthi yattakaṃ yeva suttaṃ paṭhamamaṃ adāsi tattakaṃ pacchā adāsi. assosi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto: so kira puriso pavāsato āgato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena tassa purisassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho so puriso yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho so puriso pajāpatiṃ etaḍ avoca: vittaṃ taṃ cīvaraṃ ti. ām' ayya vittaṃ taṃ cīvaraṃ ti. āhara ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmi. atha kho sā itthi taṃ cīvaraṃ nīharitvā sāmikassa datvā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho so puriso āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvaraṃ datvā ujjhāyati khyati vipāceti: mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime sukarā cīvarena acchādetuṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando mayā pubbe appavārīto gaḥapatikassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa . . . vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārīto gaḥapatikassa tantavāyo upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvaṃ Upananda pubbe appavārīto gaḥapatikassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. ātako te Upananda aññātako 'ti. aññātako bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghaparisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. tathha nāma tvaṃ moghaparisa pubbe appavārīto aññātakassa gaḥapati-

kassa tantavāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa aññātako gahapati vā gahapatāni vā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpeyya. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito tantavāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjeyya idam kho āvuso cīvaram mam uddissa viyyati, āyataṇ ca karotha vitthataṇ ca appitaṇ ca suvitaṇ ca suppayāyitaṇ ca suvilekhitaṇ ca suvitacchitaṇ ca karotha, app eva nāma mayam pi āyasmantānam kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyāma 'ti, evaṇ ca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātāmatam pi, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṇ ti. ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhussa atthāya bhikkhum ārammaṇam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo.

aññātako nāma mātito vā pītito vā yāva sattamaṇ pitāmaha-yugā asambaddho.

gahapati nāma yo koci agāram ajjhāvasati. gahapatāni nāma yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasati.

tantavāyehi pesakārehi.

cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram vikappanupagapacchimam.

vāyāpeyyā 'ti viṇāpeti.

tatra ce so bhikkhū 'ti, yam bhikkhum uddissa cīvaram viyyati so bhikkhu.

pubbe appavārito 'ti, pubbe avutto hoti: kidisena te bhante cīvarena attho, kidisam te cīvaram vāyāpemi.

tantavāye upasamkamitvā 'ti gharam gantvā yattha katthaci upasamkamitvā.

cīvare vikappam āpajjeyyā 'ti, idam kho āvuso cīvaram mam uddissa viyyati, āyataṇ ca karotha vitthataṇ ca appitaṇ ca suvitaṇ ca suppayāyitaṇ ca suvilekhitaṇ ca suvitacchitaṇ ca karotha, app eva nāma mayam pi āyasmantānam kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyāma 'ti, evaṇ ca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātāmatam pīti, piṇḍapāto nāma yāgu pi bhattam pi khāda-

niyaṃ pi conṇapiṇḍo pi dantakaṭṭhaṃ pi dasikasuttaṃ pi antamaso dhammaṃ pi bhaṭṭati.

tassa vacanena āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā karoti, payoge dukkaṭṭaṃ, paṭilābhenā nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

aññātake aññātakasaññi pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātake vematiko pubbe . . . āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātake ñātakasaññi pubbe . . . āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ñātake aññātakasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. ñātake ñātakasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññass' attihāya, attano dhanena, mahagghaṃ vāyāpetukāmassa appagghaṃ vāyāpeti, ummattakassa, ādikummaṃkāsa 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro mahāmatto pavāsaṃ gacchanto bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu bhaddantā, vassāvāsikaṃ dassāmiti. bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhagavatā vassāvāsikaṃ anuññātan ti kukkucēyanta nāgamaṃsu. atha kho so mahāmatto . . . vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā dūte pahite nāgacchissanti. ahaṃ pi senāya gacchāmi, dujjānaṃ jivitaṃ dujjānaṃ maraṇaṃ ti. assosun kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa . . . vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attilaṃ ārocesun. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ idāne dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggaheṭvā nikkhipitun ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātaṃ accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggaheṭvā nikkhi-

pitun ti, te accekacivarāni paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmenti. tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamso bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhante, disvā bhikkhū etad avoca : kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhantīti. ambākam āvuso accekacivarāntīti. kīvacīram panāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhiṭṭāntīti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa yathānikkhiṭṭam ārocesun. āyasmā Ānando . . . vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessantīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmentīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessantīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

dasāhānāgataṃ kattikatemāsipunṇamaṃ bhikkhuno pan' eva accekacīvaram uppajjeyya, accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam. tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

dasāhānāgataṃ ti dasāhānāgatāya pavāraṇāya.

kattikatemāsipunṇaman ti, pavāraṇā kattikā vuccati.

accekacīvaram nāma, senāya vā gantukāmo hoti pavāsam vā gantukāmo hoti gilāno vā hoti gabbhinī vā hoti assaddhassa vā saddhā uppannā hoti appasannassa vā pasādo uppanno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya : āgacchantu bhaḍḍantā, vassāvāsikam dassāmiti, etam accekacīvaram nāma.

accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam ti, saññānam katvā nikkhipitabbam idaṃ accekacīvaran ti. cīvarakālasamayo nāma anattathe kaṭhine vassānassa paccāhimo māso, attithe kaṭhine pañca māsa.

tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyyā 'ti, anattahate kaṭhine vassānassa pacchimam divasaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. attahate kaṭhine kaṭhinuddhāradivasaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjītabbhaṃ . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbhaṃ : idaṃ me bhante accekacivaraṃ cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

accekacivare accekacivarasaññi cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. accekacivare vematiko cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. accekacivare anaccekacivarasaññi cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññi — pa — avikappite vikappitasaññi — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññi — pa — anatthe natṭhasaññi — pa — avinatṭhe vinatṭhasaññi — pa — adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññi — pa — avilutte viluttasaññi cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjivā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anaccekacivare accekacivarasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anaccekacivare vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anaccekacivare anaccekacivarasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti anto samayaṃ adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vutthavassā āraññakesu senāsanesu viharanti, kattikacoraḥ bhikkhū laddhalābhā 'ti paripātentī. bhagavato etaṃ attamaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakesu senāsanesu viharantena tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataruṃ cīvaraṃ antareghare nikkhipitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā aññātānaṃ āraññakesu senāsanesu viharantena tiṇṇaṃ cīva-

rānaṃ aññatarāṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitun ti, te tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarāṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atīrekaśārattāṃ vippavasanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi vinassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti. bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: kissa tamhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarāṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atīrekaśārattāṃ vippavasissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarāṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atīrekaśārattāṃ vippavasanti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarāṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atīrekaśārattāṃ vippavasissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

upavassaṃ kho pana kattikapuṇṇamaṃ yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanaṃ sāsāṅkasammattāni sappatibbhayāni tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto ākaṅkhamāno tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarāṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipeyya, siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocid eva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāya, chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhuna tena cīvarena vippavasitabbam. tato ce uttarīṃ vippavaseyya aññatṛa bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

upavassaṃ kho panā 'ti vutthavassānaṃ.

kattikapuṇṇamaṃ ti kattikacātumāsini vuccati.

yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanaṃti, āraññakaṃ nāma senāsanaṃ pañcadhanusatikaṃ paccīmaṃ.

sāsāṅkaṃ nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corānaṃ nivittihokāso dissati thitokāso dissati nisinnokāso dissati nipannokāso dissati. sappatibbhayaṃ nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corehi manussā katā dissanti viluttā dissanti ākoṭitā dissanti.

tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto 'ti, evarūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto.

ākaṇkhamāno 'ti icchamāno.

tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarāṃ cīvaraṃ ti, saṃghāṭiṃ vā uttarāsaṅgaṃ vā antaravāsakaṃ vā.

antaraghare nikkhipeyyā 'ti sāmantaṃ gocaragāme nikkhipeyya.

siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kociḍ eva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāyā 'ti, siyā paccayo siyā karaṇiyaṃ.

chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunaṃ tena cīvarena vippavasitabbā ti, chārattaparamatā vippavasitabbā.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'ti ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ.

tato co uttarīṃ vippavaseyyā 'ti, sattama arañuggamanaṃ nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbā . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbā: idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ atirekachārattaṃ vippavutthaṃ aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

atirekachāratto atirekasaññī vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. atirekachāratto vematiko vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. atirekachāratto ānakasaññī vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. apaccuddhaṭe paccuddhaṭasaññī — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññī — pa — anattṭhe natṭhasaññī — pa — avinatṭhe vinatṭhasaññī — pa — adaddhe dadḍhasaññī — pa — avilutte viluttasaññī vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakachāratto atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakachāratto vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakachāratto ānakasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti chārattaṃ vippavasati, ānakachārattaṃ vippavasati, chārattaṃ vippavasitvā puna gāmasīmaṃ okkamitvā vasitvā pakkamati, anto chārattaṃ paccuddharati vissajjati nassati vinassati dayhati acehinutivā gaphanti vissāsaṃ gaphanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyam aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghassa cīvarabhattam paṭiyattam hoti bhojetvā cīvarena acchādessāmā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so pūgo ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā tam pūgam etad avocum: dethāvuso amhākaṃ imāni cīvarānīti. na mayam bhante dassāma, amhākaṃ saṃghassa anuvassam sacīvarabhikkhā paññattā 'ti. bahū āvuso saṃghassa dāyakā bahū saṃghassa bhattā, mayam tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā idha viharāma, tumhe ce amhākaṃ na dassatha atha ko carahi amhākaṃ dassati. dethāvuso amhākaṃ imāni cīvarānīti. atha kho so pūgo chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi nippīyamāno yathāpaṭiyattam cīvaram chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam datvā saṃgham bhattena parivisi. ye te bhikkhū jānanti saṃghassa cīvarabhattam paṭiyattam na ca jānanti chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam dīman ti, te evam āhamsu: oṇojetha āvuso saṃghassa cīvaran ti. n' atthi bhante, yathāpaṭiyattam cīvaram ayyā chabbaggiyā attano pariṇāmesun ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānam saṃghikaṃ lābham pariṇatam attano pariṇāmessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesun. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave jānam saṃghikaṃ lābham pariṇatam attano pariṇāmethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā jānam saṃghikaṃ lābham pariṇatam attano pariṇāmessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu jānam saṃghikaṃ lābham pariṇatam attano pariṇāmeyya, nissaggiyam pācettiyan ti. §1§

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

jānāti nāma sāmam vā jānāti aññe vā tassa ārocenti so vā āroceti.

samghikaṃ nāma samghassa dīnaṃ hoti pariccattaṃ.

lābho nāma cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārā antamaso cūṇṇapiṇḍo pi dantakatṭhaṃ pi dasikasuttaṃ pi.

paripataṃ nāma, dassāma karissāma 'ti vācā bhinnā hoti.

attano pariṇāmeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante jānaṃ samghikaṃ lābhaṃ paripataṃ attano pariṇāmitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ samghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

paripate pariṇatasāññi attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. paripate vematiko attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. paripate aparipatasāññi attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. samghassa paripataṃ aññasamghassa vā cetiyassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. cetiyassa paripataṃ aññacetiyassa vā samghassa vā puggalassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalassa paripataṃ aññapuggalassa vā samghassa vā cetiyassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparipate pariṇatasāññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparipate vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparipate aparipatasāññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti kattha demā 'ti pucchiyamāno yattha tumhākaṃ deyyadhammo paribhogā vā lubheyya paṭisaṃkhāraṃ vā lubheyya ciraṭṭhitiko vā aesa yattha vā pana tumhākaṃ cittaṃ pasīdati tattha dethā 'ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tass' uddānaṃ :

dve ca pattāni, bhesajjaṃ, vassikā, dānapaṇṇamāṃ,
sāmaṃ, vāyāpan', acceko, sāsāṅkaṃ, samghikena ca 'ti.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā dhammā. tatthāyasmante pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

B : MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pāli 1 (Sinhalese writing).

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 944 (Burmese writing).

D : BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Aṭṭhakathā* ; MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pāli 38 (Sinhalese writing).

PĀRĀJIKĀ, 1.—1. 1, Nalerupūjimandamūle A, °pucei° and °pūci° B, °puji° C. Buddhaghosa : Nalerupucimandamūle 'ti ettha Naleru nāma yakkho pucimando 'ti nimbarrukkho. —Buddh. : Verañño mātāpītūhi katanānavasena panāyaṃ Udayo 'ti vuccati. —bhagavantam corrected to bhavantam A, bhavantam corrected to bhagavantam C, bhagavantam B.—2, sutam etaṃ C.—3, Buddh. : tālavatthu viya nesam vatthu katan ti tālā vatthukathā (sic). yathā hi tālarukkharu samūlam uddharetvā tassa vatthumatte tasmiṃ padeso kato na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāyati, evaṃ etc. —Buddh. : anubhāvaṃ katā 'ti pi pāṭho, tassa anuabbhāvaṃ gatā 'ti attho. —After samāpattiya B adds jigucchāmi. 4, abhinibbhijjeyya A, abhinibbhijjeyya B, abhinibbhijjheyya C.—6 et seq., ānañcappatte AC, ānañjapp° and anañjapp° B. Buddh. : ānejjappatte acale niccale 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. —abhi-

nibbidā A, 'bhinibbidhā and abh° C, 'bhinibbhidā B.— 8, vimuttamhiti A, vimuttam ti C, vimuttam iti BD.— 9, B omits bho Gotama, before bhotā Gotamena.— 2. 1, Buddh.: dvihitika 'ti dvidhāpavattā ihitika, ihitam nāma iriyā, dvidhāpavattā cittaīhā ettha lacchāma nu kho kiñci pi bhikkhamānā na lacchāma 'ti jivitum vā sakkhissāma nu kho no 'ti, ayam ettha adhippāyo, athavā dvihitika 'ti dojjivikā ihiti, ihā iriyā-nipavattanam (sic) jivitan ti . . ., tasmā dukkheṇa ihitam ettha pavattitī dvihitika 'ti, ayam ettha padattho. — Buddhagh.: ekamekassa bhikkhuno patthapatthapamāṇam mūlakam, pattho nāma nālimattam hoti. —pisitvā ACD, pimsitvā B.— 2, sampannam AD (Buddh.: madhuram sādhurasan ti attho), rasasampannam BC. —khuddamadhum AB, khuddakomadhum C; anilakam A, anil° C, anil° B. Buddh.: khuddamadhum ti khuddakamakkhikāhi katamadhūm, anillakan ti nimmakkhikam nimmakkhikayadakam parisuddham. —After piṇḍāya gaccheyyā 'ti, B and C insert the following passage, which in C a later hand has enclosed in brackets: "ye pana te Moggallāna bhikkhū aniddhimanto te katham karissantīti (karissasīti C). tathāham bhante karissāmi yathā sabbeva (sabbo C) bhikkhū gacchissantīti." — It is evident from the Aṭṭhakathā that this passage was unknown to Buddhaghosa.— 3. 1, BC omit the question of Sāriputta: katamesānam kho bhante . . . brahmacariyam cir' ahesitī.— 2, akilāsuno A, kilāsuno BC. —akilāsuno (akil° A) AC, kilāsuno B. —manasi karittha A, manasākattha BD, manasākattha corrected to 'karittha C.— 3, akilāsuno BC, kilāsuno A.— 5. 1 et seq., Kalandagāmo, Kalandaputto AC; Kalandakagāmo, Kalandakaputto BD constantly. —ananoññātam AC, na anaññātam B. Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 54. 6.— 2, sukhedhito AC, sukhedhito and sukhe ṭhito B, sukhe ṭhito 'ti sukheṇa eva ṭhito D.— 4, C omits pahattho. —balaṃ gāhetvā AC, balaṃ gahetvā B, balaṅgā gahetvā D.— 6, yagghe yye A, yagghe yya B, yagghayye C. —tato yam A, tatāyam corrected to tato yam C, tatrāyam B. Buddhaghosa: tatrāyam ābhidosiko 'ti tato tava gehato ayam ābhidosiko . . ., tato 'yan ti pi pāṭho. — opuñjāpetvā BD, opuñchāpetvā AC. —parikkhipitvā ACD,

parikkhipāpetvā B.— 7, Buddh. : pitāmahan ti . . . petāmahan ti vā pātho. — nibbahāpetvā C. — opātehi A, osārehi corrected to opātehi C, okārehi corrected to otārehi B. — papatā ABC. Buddh. : mucchitā papatā patitā 'ti attho.— 9, atha kho me B.— 10, yo haṃ AC, yv āhaṃ B. — kacci no si tvam B. — madanimmadanaṃ BC, madanimmaddanaṃ A.— 11, Buddh. : dvaya-dvayasamāpattivaṃ (sic) ti dvihi dvihi samāpajjitabham. dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattin ti pi pātho, dayam dayam samāpattin ti pi pāthanti, tam na sundaram.— 6. 1, oṭṭi AC, oḍḍi B. Buddh. : oḍḍhiti abhimukhaṃ tṭhapesi. — sā makkaṭṭi A, sā makkaṭṭi tam piṇḍam B, sā m° tam piṇḍapātāṃ C. — oṭṭi AC, oḍḍi B.— 8. 1, sāmāññāya AB. samaññāya C. — yāyaṃ adhisilas° A, yv āyaṃ adh° BCD.— 4, (beginning of the paragraph), sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti A, s° apaccakkhātā hoti B, s° paccakkhātā (corrected into apaccakkhātā) hoti C.— 4, Buddh. : tattha ariyakam nāma ariyavohāro Magadhubbhāsā, milakkhukam nāma yo koci anariyako Andhadamilādi.— 5, Buddhaghosa says that here (at the end of this chapter) the mūlapaññatti ends; what follows he calls anuppaññatti.— 9. 1, pavesantassa AC, pavesantassa and pavesentassa BD.— 3, santikam A constantly, santike BCD.— 4, sandhatāya etc. AC, santhatāya BD.— 7, yathā . . . vitthāritā kātābbā is wanting in B. — uppalagandhap° ABC. Buddh. : gundhan ti hadayaṃ vuccati, tam uppāṭentitī uppalagandhā. — Instead of “— pa — santhataṃ (sandhatam A) vaṇṇitam eva” C writes only “ti.” — pavesenti B constantly, paveseti ACD.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—v. 4, mālā?

10. 4, piṭṭhake A, piṭhake B, pidhake corrected to piṭṭhake C.— 10, Buddhagh. : lepacittam nāma cittakammurūpaṃ.— 13, vaṭṭagata and vaṭṭakate A, vattakate BC. Buddh. : vatthakathe (sic) mukhe vivāṇe ca aṅgojātam pavesento.— 15, vediyāmi ABC. — vediyi A, vedayi BC.— 17, Bhaddiye AD, Bhaddiyanagare BC.— 26, ubbhajitvā A, ubbajjitvā C, ubbhujitvā B. Comp. Cullavagga, VIII. 10. 2.

PĀRĀJIKĀ, 2.— 1. 1, tattha hemantaṃ tattha giṃhaṃ A, tattheva h° tattheva g° BC. — lohitikaṃ (in Buddha's question)

ABC, instead of *lohitakam*?— 3, Buddh.: *khaṇḍākhapḍi-*
kaṃ . . . kiñci agge kiñci majjhe kiñci mūle khaṇḍā
khaṇḍaṃ karonto. —*nibbāhāpetvā* B.— 4, *bandham* n°
 ABC, instead of *baddham* n°. —*bandho niyyāsiti* AC,
bandho niyyasīti B, instead of *baddho niyyasiti*.— 5, *bhā-*
sitaṃ ABC, *bhāsītā* D. I think that *bhāsītā* is the correct
 reading, comp., for instance, *Cullavagga*, IV. 4. 9: “*sarasi*
tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā.” —*appamattake* AC, *appa-*
mattakesu B. —*brāhmaṇaṃ vā haneyya* A. B inserts before
haneyya: *jivite* (i.e. *vijite*!) *vasantaṃ*; C. *secunda manu*
 inserts: *vajjite*. —*mutto si* CD, *mokkho si* B, *mutto* A. —
mā BC, *mā asu* A. —*atirekapādena vā* is wanting in AC.—
 3, *maṇḍalikā* ACD, *maṇḍalikaṛājā* B and Minayeff, *Prāti-*
moksha, p. 66. —*bhejjaṃ karonto* (*karontā* C) *anusāsanti*
 AC, *bhejjaṃ anusāsanti* BD and Minayeff, 11.— 4. 2,
kaṇṭhakaṣuttakam B. —A omits *kaṇṭhasuttakam vā*.— 8,
 After *sandamānikā* BC insert *sivikam* (sic) *pāṭamki*.
 Buddhaghosa's commentary does not mention these words,
 and Buddh. seems not to have found them in his MS.—
 16, *atirekamāsaṃ ānap° agghanakam* C.— 19, *aññassa*
 ACD, *aññata* B. —Before *nessāmi* A inserts *padasā*.
 Buddhaghosa does not mention this word in his com-
 mentary, but there is nothing in his explanations to make it
 certain that he did not find it in his MS.— 27, Buddha-
 ghosa: *ocaratīti ocarako. tattha tattha anto anupavisatīti*
vuttaṃ hoti.— 28, Buddhaghosa: *oṇiṃ rakkhātīti oṇirakkho,*
yo parena attano vasanaṭṭhāne āhatam (sic) *bhaṇḍam idaṃ*
tāva bhante muhuttaṃ oloketha yāva ahaṃ idaṃ nāma
kiccaṃ katvā āgacchāmi vutte rakkhati.— 5. 3, *yadā*
sakkoti AB, *yadā sakkosi* C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—v. 2, *kusāpato jantagghena* ABC. —
saha C. —v. 9, *avahāsiseyyup* corrected to °*seyya* A,
 °*seyyup* C, °*theyyam* B. —v. 10, *Sākalā* AC, *Sāgalā* B.

7. 4 (end of the paragraph), so *aññaṃ maññaṃ* AC,
 so *taṃ m°* B.— 11, *kokavighāsaṃ* A, *kokav°* corrected to
kākav° C, *kākav°* B.— 13, *odaniyagharāṃ* ABC. Buddh.:
odaniyagharāṃ nāma vikkāyikabhattapacanagharāṃ. —*su-*
nagharāṃ ABC. Buddh.: *sunāgarāṃ* (sic) *nāma vikkā-*

yikamaṃsapacanagharaṃ.— 15 is wanting in C.—thapitaṃ thavikaṃ A, pavikaṃ (sic) B.— 16 is wanting in A.— 21, uccinitvā AC, ocinitvā B.— 25, gāmakam AC, gāmaṃ B (in both places).—yugghāsātakaṃ B.—Buddh.: vutto vajjemīti tayā vutte (sic) hutvā tava vacanena vadāmīti attho.— 30, osādenti B, osārenti AC.— 31, ālambetvā A.— 34, na pañcamāsako puri AC, na p^osiko pūri B.— 47, kathaṃ hi nāma āy^o P^o iddhiyā corehi B.— 48, AC omit passitvā.—methunaṃ dhammaṃ samāyoge AC, methunaṃ dhammasamāyoge B.— 49, Sākalāyaṃ AC, Sāgalāyaṃ B.—Before veṭhanaṃ B inserts theyyacitto.—C omits the words so etaṃ (taṃ A) atthaṃ ārocesi.—pañca māsake A, pañcamāsake BC.

PĀRĀJĪKA, 3.—1. 1, Buddh.: anekehi kārapeli asubhā-kārasandassanappavattaṃ kāyavicebandaniyakathaṃ katthesi, seyyath' idaṃ: atthi imasmim kāye keśā lomā —pe—muttaṃ ti; . . . asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati uddhumātaka-divasena asubhamātikaṃ nikkhipitvā pādabhājanīyena taṃ vibhajanto vaṇṇento samvaṇṇento asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.—nāssudha A, nāssudha BD, nāssudhaṃ corrected to nāssudha C.—daharo vā yuvā vā B.—maṇḍana-jātiko A, maṇḍana-kajātiko BC, maṇḍanakajātiyo D.—samanakuttaka BC, samanakutthaka and *kuttaka AD; Buddhaghosa explains the word, samanakuttako 'ti samanavesadhārako.—lohitaṃ AD, lohitaṃ BC.—lohitaṃ taṃ A, lohitaṃ BC.—voropemīti A, voropesin ti BCD.—2, kālaṃ maññatīti A.—3, āsevanako AC, āsevanako B. Buddh.: āsevanako ca sukho ca vihāro 'ti yettha pana nāssa-yeccanā ti (sic) āsevanako anāsittako abbokhippo pātekkko . . . , keci pana āsevanako (sic) 'ti anāsittako ojuvanto sabhāven' eva madhuro 'ti vadanti. evaṃ ayaṃ āsevanako (sic).—2. 1, samvaṇṇissantīti (sic) ABC. I have written samvaṇṇessantīti, according to the analogy of samvaṇṇessatha.—samvaṇṇissatha A, samvaṇṇessatha BC.—3, iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te seyyo AC.—4. 2, sādhu ti BC, suṭṭhu ti A.—9, kalyāṇadhammassa B, *kammassa AC.—II. After ajānantassa B inserts asatiyā.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—v. 1, vuddhapabbajitā ca bhisanno

A, 'jita sinno B, 'jītaṣsa no corrected to 'jītabbhisanno C. I do not know how to correct bbisanno or sinno; instead of aggaṃ (the following word) I propose to read laggam (see ch. 5. 5).

5. 3, udukkhale bhaṇḍikaṃ B.— 6, Buddhaghosa: visakatapiṇḍapātavatthussim sārāṇiyadhammapûrako bhikkhu aggaṇḍapam sabrahmacāriṇaṃ datvā 'va bhuñjanti, tena vuttam aggaḥārikaṃ adāsiti. —visakatam may be the correct reading (visagatam ABC), comp. Boettlingk-Roth s.v. viśakṛita.— 11, Buddh.: aḍḍhakavatthusu (sic) aḍḍhiko 'ti vebhāsamañño, ayaṃ setakammamālākammalatākammādiṇaṃ atthāya bandhanaṃ ti.— 19, maddāpetvā AC, madditvā B.— 22, uttanta AC, vuttanta D, uttamanta B.— 29, kalyāṇakammassa AC, kalyāṇadhammassa B.

PĀRAJIEA 4.—1. 1, bhāsissāma A, bhāsāma B, bhāsāma corrected to bhāsissāma C. In the Pācittiya (8th rule) the Paris MS. reads bhāsissāma. —bhāsitaḥḥo A, bhāsito BCD. —Before pivanti A inserts khādanti sāyanti.— 2, govikatthanaṇa AC, kantana B. —kucchiṃ p° BC, kucchi p° A.— 3, attano harati AC, attano dabati B, attanaṇa rahati D. —saṃgaṇḥati D.— 2, honti hete A, honti ye te B, h° hete corrected to h° ye te C.— 4. 1, āṇaṇ ti ABC. I prefer the reading of the Paris MS. in the Suttavibhaṅga, 8th Pācittiya rule: āṇadassanaṇa ti.— 8, kātuna AC, kātūna B.— 5, The MSS. constantly read vatthukāmo, vatthuvīsāra-kassa. I have no doubt that I was right in correcting vattuk°, vattuv°.— 8. 3 (end of the paragraph), upajjhāyassa antevāsiḥā ABC. Read up° suddhivihārikā.— 8, The first story of this paragraph is wanting in AC. In C a sign (*secunda manu*) is inserted that something is wanting. The following story, which is abbreviated in B, (the suppressed words being denoted by the symbol *pe*), is given in its entirety in AC.— 9, The first and fifth of the stories in this paragraph are identical in all the MSS. —At the end of the paragraph two stories appear to be wanting; see the table of contents, v. 2 ("ārādhanaṇa aṇa vedanaṇa").— 9. 1, etassa pañhassa BC, etassa pañhassa viyākaraṇaṇa A.— 2, Buddhaghosa: atthikasamāpikhalikaṇa ti setaṇa nimmaṇṇasalo-

hītaṃ atthikasamghātakam . . . vituddentīti (sic) vini-
vijjhītvā gacchanti, vitudantīti vā pāṭho. —pāṣaṇṭa-
rikāhi A, pāṣaṇṭarīkāhi B, pāṣaṇṭarīkādihi C. —The
words “evarūpo pi uāma satto bhavissati” are wanting
in B. —After dukkhāya B adds aphāsuvihārāya. —
ghogāghātakam A, ghogāsātakam B, goghātakam CD. — 3,
vibhajjenti A, vibhajjenti C, virājenti B constantly. —
3, uppatitvā uppatitvā AC, uppatitvā uppatitvā BD.
—parādāriko ACD, pārājiko B. Read pārādāriko. —
duggandhiṃ B. —maṅguliṃ ABD, maṅguliṃ C. Buddh.:
maṅgulin ti virūpaṃ daddasikabhīgaccham (sic). —upakkam
ACD, upakkam B. —okilini A, okiliniṃ BC, okilini and
niṃ D. Buddh.: sā kira āṅgārācitakam nippannā vipphanda-
mānā vipparivattamānā paccati, tasmā upakkam eva (read:
upakkā e’ eva?) hoti khareṇa agginā pakkasarirā, okilini
ca kilinnakasarirā . . . okirini ca āṅgārāparīkinna (sic). —
okiriniṃ ABC, okiriniṃ, okiriniṃ D. —After aggamaheṣi A
inserts ahoṣi. —asīsakabandham A, asīsakavandham D, asīsa-
kam kavandham B, asīsakam kabandham C. —In the story
which relates to the pāpabhikkhuni, the words “patto pi
. . . sajotibhūto” are wanting in B. — 4, yatāyaṃ C
constantly, yathāyaṃ and yatāyaṃ AB. Buddh.: yathā-
yaṃ (sic) bhikkhave ti yato yaṃ bhikkhave ti. —setodako
ABC, setako D, which may be the correct reading; comp.
Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, p. 43. —A: . . . āmantesi: yathā-
yaṃ . . . pupphantīti. BC: . . . āmantesi: yathāyaṃ
(yatāyaṃ C) . . . pupphanti atha ca . . . sandatīti. —A:
vakkhati: yatāyaṃ . . . pupphantīti. atha ca . . . sandati.
BC: vakkhati: yatāyaṃ . . . pupphanti atha ca . . .
sandatīti. — 5, nandim carati AC, nanda e’, and nandim e’ B.
Buddh.: nandi caratīti vijayabheri āhieccati (sic). —A *prima*
manu: āmantesi . . . pabbhaggo ’ti; BC and A *secunda manu*:
āmantesi . . . pabbhaggo saṃgāme ca . . . pabbhaggā ’ti. —
pabbhaggo ’ti A. — 6, Sippinikāya AB, Sappinikāya CD. —
ānañjam BD, ānañcam and ānañjam A, ānañcam C.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 1.—1. 2, paribhūṇjasi B. — 2, muccati
atthi e’ ettha AC, muñci api e’ ettha B. —labbhā ti A, labbha-
ti BC. — 3. 7, evam eva ubhatovaddhakam kātabbam C.

peyyāla ubhatovaddhakam evam eva vaddhetabbam A, evam eva ubhato vaddhetabbam B.— 8, baddhacakkam mūlam samkhittam AB, bandhacakkam (corrected to baddhacakkam) mahāpeyyālam C.— 5. 8, Buddhaghosa: te bhikkhū vatthim dāḥam gahetvā pūretvā pūretvā vissojenti gāmadārakā viya passāvam akamsu.— 11, Buddhaghosa: kāyam thapentassā 'ti (sic) ciram nisiditvā nipajjitvā vā navakammam vā katvā ālasiyavimocanattam vijambhentassa.— 13, pavesantassa all the three MSS. instead of pavesentassa.— 16, Buddhaghosa: udañjalan ti udakacikkhallo vuccati.— 17, pavesantassa AC, pavesentassa and pavesantassa B.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 2.— 1. 1, Buddhaghosa explains pariyāgāro by maṇḍalamālaparikkhepo. —vihārapekkhikā C, °pekkhikā A, °pekkhī B. —tasseva brāhmaṇassa B. —kuladhītayo BC, kuladhītaro A.— 2. 2, āviñcanam A, āviñcanā C, āvinjanā B.— 4. 9, āviñci AC, āvinji BD.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 3.— 1. 1, āramam āgamamsu AC, āramam agamamsu B. Read: araṇṇam agamamsu? —chindikā corrected to chinrikā C, chinrikā A, chindikā B. Buddh.: chinrikā 'ti chinnaottappā. —ujjhagganti A, ujjagganti C, ujjagghanti B, ujjhaggenti D.— 4. 6, paṭivuttan ti AC, paṭivutthan ti B. paṭivutta=Sansc. pratyupā?

SAMGHĀDISESA, 5.— 1. 1, āneyyāma A, ānema BC. —vāreyyāni pi kārāpeti A, v° pi vattāpeti B, v° pi vattāpeti (corrected into pavattāpeti) C.— 2, ahañ cayo C, ahañ ca khv ayyo and aham khv ayyo A, aham khv ayyo B.— 3, abyāvaṇa AC, avyāvaṇa B. —samma A and, if there is no mistake in my collation, B; susamma C.— 2. 2, Buddhaghosa: tamkhaṇikan ti, ettha tamkhaṇo 'ti acirakālo vuccati, tamkhaṇikan ti acirakālādhikārikam. —samghādiseso ti C, samghādiseso pi (sic) AB.— 3. 15, After āpatti samghādisessa A adda: gacchanto na sampādeti āgacchanto visamvādeti anāpatti.— 16, gacchati AC, gacchantassa B.— 5. 3, Buddhaghosa: nālamvacaniyyā (sic) 'ti na pariccattā 'ti attho, yā hi yathā yathā yesu yesu janapadesu pariccattā pariccattā hoti bhariyāya bhāvam atikkamati, ayaṃ alamvacaniyyā 'ti vuccati.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 6.— 1. 2, Probably we ought to read

constantly, samyācikāya kuṭiyo.— 3, Comp. Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 283 et seq.—maṇikassa hetu AB, maṇissa h° B.—na taṃ yāce ACD, na naṃ y° B.— 4, Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC. Comp. Cullavagga, VI. 6. 3, and the various readings (p. 322).—tassa kho pana bhikkhave C.— 4, divasaṃ AC, divā B.—Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC.—ajjhogahetvā B.—tadā pakkanto va C, t° p° ca A, t° pakkamanto ca B.— 6, gihināṃ hi bhikkhave C.— 2. 1, nikhādanam pi tiṇam pi mattikam pi B; nikhād° pi — pa — t° pi m° pi C; nikhādanam pi A.— 3, Buddhaghosa: kipillikānan ti . . . yāsaṃ kāsāñci kipillikānan ti pi pāṭho . . . yesaṃ kesañci tiracchānagatānaṃ vā pāpānaṃ āsayo hoti.— 3. 3, dvinnam saṃghādisesena AC, dvilhi saṃghādisesehi and (§§ 5, 8) dvinnam saṃghādisesena B.— 12 et seq., kārūkānaṃ AC, kārakānaṃ B.— 14, Read: puna kareyya?

SAMGHĀDISESA, 7.—1, chedāpesi A, chedāpeti BC.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 8.—1. 4, vyāpāhissantīti A, vyābādhissantīti B, byābāhissantīti C. Comp. Cullav., IV. 4. 4.—kāyadaḍḍhibahulā AC, kāyadaḍḍhib° B, kāyadaḍḍhibahulā D. Comp. Cullavagga, p. 313.— 4, apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. Comp. Cullavagga, p. 313.—Gotamakandarāyaṃ A, Gotamakand° BC.—Tapodakand° AB, Tapotakand° C.—katikasamghānaṃ AB, °samghānaṃ C.— 6, After sūpena pucchanti, BC insert, aññe sappinā pucchanti.—amhākaṃ ghare bhattaṃ bhuñjissanti B.— 7, After sūpena pucchissanti, B inserts, sappinā p°. —nisīdeyyāmā ti A, nisīdāpeyyāmā ti BC. Probably it ought to be written nisīdāpiyeyyāmā 'ti (*pass. caus.*).—niccabhattikā ti BC, niccabhattikattha A.— 2, khilajāto ABC. Buddhaghosa: cittathaddhabhāvacittakacavarasamkhātāṃ paṭighakkhilaṃ jātam assā 'ti khilajāto.—yasmim khayo A, yasmim samayo BC (Samgh. 9. 2. 4: yasmim khayo ABC).— 3. 4, pamuṭṭho A, sammuṭṭho and sammuṭṭho B, samuṭṭho and sammuṭṭho C.— 8, pamuṭṭho A, sammuṭṭho (once, pammuṭṭho) B, sam° and samm° C.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 9; 2. 3, Kaccāyano A, Kaccāno BC.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 10; 1. 1, Kadamodakat° AC, Kaṭacorakat°

B. Comp Cullavagga, VII. 3. 14, and the various readings, Cullav., p. 324. —Samuddadattiko, Samuddadattikaṃ A.—**3.** 2, C omits khittacittassa vedanattassa.

SAMGHĀDISESA, **11**; **1.** 1, Katamodakatissako A, Kadamodakat° C, Kadamorakatissako B. —Samuddadattiko A. —avocum A, avoca B, avoca corrected into avocum C.—**2.** samditthiko so hoti yamkhantiko B. —thitā honti AB, ditthikā honti C. —tatuttari A, taduttari BC. —na samanubhāsitaḥ A, samanubhāsitaḥ B; in C “na” has been added *secunda manu*.

SAMGHĀDISESA, **12**; **1.** āvuso Channa mā evarūpaṃ akāsi A. —tinakatthapaṇṇasatā A, °paṇṇakasatāṃ BC, °paṇṇasatan ti D. —ussāreyya ABC, ussādeyyā °ti rāsīm kareyya D. —Buddhaghosa: samkhasevālapapakan ti, ettha samkko °ti dighamūlako paṇṇasevālo vuccati, sevālo °ti nīlasevālo, avaseso udakapappatakanflabijakādi sabbo °ti panako °ti samkham gacchati. —ekato ussāditā °ti D.—**2.** anusāsani A, anusāsaniṃ CD, anusāsati B.

SAMGHĀDISESA, **13**; **1.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B. “ganthanādisu” D. Comp. Cullavagga, I. 13. 1.—**2.** vaṅkakena BCD, caṅgakena and vaṅgakena A.—**2.** 6, raṅgamajjhe AB, °majjhe and °majjha C.—**3.** abhākuṭikā D.

The uddāna at the end of the Saṃghādisesa section is omitted in BC.

ANIVATA, **1**; **1.** addasa kho . . . ekaṃ ekāya A, add° kho . . . eko ekāya BC. The same Aniyata, **2.** 1.

NISSAGGIYA, **1**; **2.** niṭṭhitacivarasmim pana bh° B. —**3.** 1; vikappanūpagam pacchimaṃ C, vikappanupagapacchimaṃ A, vikappanupagacchimaṃ B. Buddhaghosa: idāni pamāṇaṃ dassetum vikappanupakapacchimaṃ ti āha, tassa pamāṇaṃ dighato dve vidatthiyo, tiriyaṃ vidatthi.

NISSAGGIYA, **2**; **1.** niṭṭhitacivarasmim pana bhikkhunā B. The same ch. **2.** —**3.** 1, aruṇuggamanā AC, aruṇuggamenā (sic) B.—**12** (case of nānākulassa khettaṃ), nikkhi-pitvā anto khetto vattabbaṃ dvāramūle vā A, nikkh° dvāramūle vā vattabbaṃ C, nikkh° anto khetto v° dvāramūle vā vatthabbaṃ B.—**13.** Before dvāramūle B inserts anto dhañḍa-

karane vatthabbam.— 14, Before dvāramūle AB insert anto ārame v°.

NISSAGGIYA, 3; 1. 1, 2 cīvarapaccāsā nikkh° AC, cīvarapaccāsāya n° and cīvarapaccāsā n° B.— 2, tiṭṭhante ABC.— niṭṭhitacīvarasmim pana bhikkhuā B.— 2, 1, pārīpuritthāya corrected to pārīpurattāya A, pārīpūritthāya B, pārīpuratthāya C.— 4, anto māsam B, anto māse AC.

NISSAGGIYA, 4; 1, pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā AC, pasantaṃ vā apasanta (sic) vā B.

NISSAGGIYA, 5; 1. 1, gāvi corrected to gāvīm C, gāvīm B, gāvi A.— paṇṇe puṭaṃ A, paṇṇapuṭaṃ BC.— 2, idaṃ ca me antimacīvaraṃ B.— na sajjatīti A, na sajjesīti C, sajjesīti B.— 3, 1, vikappanūpagam pacchimam C, vikappanupagapacchimam A, vikappanūpagacchimam B.

NISSAGGIYA, 6; 1. 1, paṭṭho AB, maṭṭho C. Buddhagh.: paddho 'ti cheko samattho paṭibalo sarasampanno.

NISSAGGIYA, 7. 1, ayo A, ayyā BC.

NISSAGGIYA, 8. 1, api meyya BC, api mayya A. Buddhagh.: api mayham (sic) evaṃ hotīti api me ayya evaṃ hoti. api mayyā evaṃ ti pi pāṭho.— tenu acchando pi A, tena acchadento pi B, tena acchanno pi C.— yāham pana paribh° B.

NISSAGGIYA, 9. 1. aham ayyam C, ahayyam B, ayyam A.— aham ayyam B, ayyam A, aham C.— °cetāpanā upakkhatā A, °cetāpannāni upakkhatāni C, °cetāpanāni upakkhatāni B.— 2. 1, hīraṇṇam vā suvaṇṇam vā B.

NISSAGGIYA, 10. 1. 2, paññāsam bandho A, paññāsam bandho C, paññāsam baddho B. Buddhagh.: paññāsam bandho 'ti paññāsam kahāpanadaṇḍo 'ti vuttam hoti. paññāsam bandho (sic, read baddho?) ti pi pāṭho, paññāsam pito hoti paññāsam dhāpetabbo (read dāpetabbo?) 'ti attho.— jino ti B, jino sīti A, jino sīti C. Probably we ought to read, jīno 'sīti, see Pāṇini, VIII. 2. 44. schol.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—Instead of das' . . . māso ca, A reads, ubhatam kathinam tīpi.

NISSAGGIYA, 13. 2, anāda ce bhikkhu . . . gocariyānam ti anādiyivā tulaṃ etc. B; here AC insert after anādiyivā: dve tule suddhīakālakānam ekakalomānam.

NISSAGGIYA, 14. 1, orena ce bhikkhu B; AC omit bhikkhu.

NISSAGGIYA, 15. 1, 1 kicci kho Upasena A, kacci vo Vupasena B, kacci Upasena C.—2, 3, Before piṇḍapātiko, piṇḍapātikā B constantly inserts rukkhāmūliko, rukkhāmūlikā, but before piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ it does not insert rukkhāmūlikaṅgaṃ. Comp. Milindap., p. 361.

NISSAGGIYA, 16. 1, āsumbhi, āsumbhasīti AC; āsumhi, āsumhasīti B. Buddhaghosa (MS. D): thitako va āsumhi ti yathā mañussā araññato mahantaṃ dārubbhāraṃ ānetvā kilantā thitakā 'va pāteṇti evaṃ pātesīti attho. —panthaṃ B, pantaṃ A, pandha C.

NISSAGGIYA, 17. 2, vijatehīti A, vijaṭṭā ti BC. —vijaṭṭāni AC, vijaṭṭāni B.

NISSAGGIYA, 18. 1, paṭiviso AC, vimso B constantly.—2, AC omit vā before sādīyati.

NISSAGGIYA, 20. 1, paṭho AB, maṭṭho C. —katihi A, katihi BCD. Buddhagh.: athavā katiham pi ty āyan ti pi pāṭho. tattha katiham ti kati abāni kati divasāni ti vuttaṃ hoti. —katihi kho my āyaṃ (at the second place) B. —gihi naṃ pi A, gihi pi naṃ B, gihi pi C. Buddhagh.: gihi naṃ pi gihiṃsā 'ti ettha naṃ ti nāmattho nipāto, gihi nāma gihiṃsā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti.—2, vikkataṃ ca A, vikkayitaṃ ca B, vikkitaṃ ca C.

NISSAGGIYA, 21. 1, bahu patte, the MSS. constantly.—2, tato omako apatto B, omako apatto AC.

NISSAGGIYA, 22. 1, 1, 3, bahu patte, the MSS. constantly.—2, 1, saṃghanavako BC.—2, ūṭakānaṃ vā pavāritānaṃ vā B.

NISSAGGIYA, 23. 1, 2, dārikā AC, dārakā B. —alaṅgitā A, alaṃkitā BC. —dārike ABC. —alaṃkate A, alaṃkite BC. —dārike ABC. —alaṃkate A, alaṃkite BC. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 15. 5, and the note, p. 382. I think we ought to read, dārakā, dārake, alaṃkatā, alaṃkate.—3, parisaṭpeti AC, paṭisaṃmeti B.—2, B omits vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti.

NISSAGGIYA, 24. 2, na vattabbo AB, na vattabbā C.

NISSAGGIYA, 25. 2, so va deti B.

NISSAGGIYA, 26. 1, vāyāpessāmā ti B.—2, ayoge D. —aṃsabandhake A, aṃsavattake B, aṃsavattake corrected into aṃsabuddhake C. aṃsabandhake? Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4, etc. —B omits pavāritānaṃ.

NISSAGGIYA, 27. 1, āgato A, āgate B, āgate corrected into āgato C. —na te suttana AC, na tena suttana B.

NISSAGGIYA, 28. 1, ahaṃ hi senāya C.—2, kattika-temāsipunnamaṃ B, kattikatemāsikapunnamaṃ AC (the same in ch. 2).

NISSAGGIYA, 29. 2, Before t̥hitokāso, C inserts bhuttokāso dissati.

NISSAGGIYA, 30. 1, sacīvarabhattā A. —bhattā AB, kattā C. —oṇojethāvuso A, oṇojetha āvuso B, oṇojetha āvuso C.

THE
HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION
TO
BUDDHAGHOSA'S
SAMANTA PÂSÂDIKÂ.

THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S SAMANTA PĀSĀDIKĀ.

[The text is based on a MS. of the Paris National Library, *fonds Pali* 38 (Sinhalese writing), the same MS. which is designated above by D. I regret to say that I have only been able to avail myself of another MS. belonging to the British Museum (Orient. 1027, Burmese writing), for the collation of a certain number of difficult or corrupted passages. The readings of this MS. I designate by E.]

Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ hi ādiṃ katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājakavinayanaṃ katabuddhakicce Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane yamakasālānaṃ antare visākhapupphamadvase paccūsasamaye anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbute bhagavati lokanāthe bhagavato parinibbāne sannipatītānaṃ sattanaṃ bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ saṃghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo sattāhaparinibbute bhagavati Subhadde-na buddhapabbajitena alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, samuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na karissāma 'ti vuttavacananaṃ anussaranto, tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ pāpabhiḥkhū atitasatthukaṃ pāvacananaṃ ti mañña-mānā pakkhaṃ labhitvā na cirass' eva saddhammaṃ anta-radhāpeyyuṃ, yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatīta-satthukama eva pāvacananaṃ hoti,¹ vuttaṃ h' etaṃ bhagavatā: yo vo mayā Ananda dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthā 'ti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāheyyaṃ yathā yidaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ²

¹ pāvacananaṃ ti D, pāvacananaṃ hoti E. The *Sumaṅgalavilāsinī* (India Office MS.) has the same reading as E. ² For *addhaniyaṃ* (D) the *Sumaṅgalavilāsinī* furnishes the correction, *sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ*.

assa ciratthitikam, yam cāham bhagavatā dhāressasi pana
 tvaṃ me Kassapa sānāni¹ paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānti vatvā
 cīvare sādharanaparibhogena anuggahito, aham bhikkhave
 yāvad eva ākaṅkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭha-
 majjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave
 yāvad eva ākaṅkhati vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭha-
 majjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti evamādinā nayena na-
 vānupubbavīhārachalabhiññādibhede uttarimanussadhamme
 attanā samasanaṭṭhapanena ca anuggahito, tassa me kim
 aññaṃ ānanyaṃ bhavissati, nanu maṃ bhagavā rājā viya
 sakakavacaissuriyānuppadānena attano kulavaṃsapatitthāpa-
 kam puttam saddhammavaṃsapatitthāpako me ayaṃ bha-
 vissatīti mantvā iminā asādhāraṇena anuggahena anuggahesīti
 cintayanto dhammavinayasamgāyanattham bhikkhūnaṃ usā-
 ham janesi. yathāha: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhi-
 kkhū āmantesi: ekam idāham āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusi-
 nārāyaṃ² addhānamaggapaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusamghe-
 na saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatoḥīti sabbaṃ Subhadda-
 kaṇḍam vitthārato veditabbaṃ. tato paraṃ āha: handa
 mayaṃ āvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca samgāyāma,
 pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhiyati, avinayo
 dīppati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto
 honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto
 honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. bhikkhū āhamsu: tena
 hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti. thero sakalanavaṅga-
 satthusaṇapariyattidhara puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmi-
 anāgāmisukkhavipassakakhiṇāsavabhikkhū anekasate aneka-
 sahasse ca vajjetvā tipīṭakasabbapariyattippabhedadhara pa-
 ṭisambhīdāppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena bhagavatā etad-
 aggaṃ āropite tevijjādibhede khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva ekūna-
 pañcasate pariggahesi, ye sandhāya idam vuttaṃ: atha kho
 āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ānapaṇṇasaṃvāsantāni uccinīti.
 kissa pana thero eken' ānaṃ akāsi. āyasmato Ānandatthe-
 rassa okāsaṇaṇattham. tenāh': āyasmatā sahāpi vināpi na
 sakkā dhammasamgiti kātum. so h' āyasmā sekho sakaraṇi-
 yo, tasmā saha na sakkā. yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasabala-

¹ Correct, sānāni.² Correct, Kusiṇārāyaṃ (Cullav., XI. 1. 1).

desitaṃ suttaṃ geyyādikaṃ¹ bhagavato asammukhā paṭigga-
hitaṃ nāma n' atthi, tasmā vināpi na sakkā. yadi evaṃ
sekho pi samāno dhammasaṃgītiyā bahūpakārattā therena
uccinitabbo assa atha kasmā na uccinito 'ti, parūpavāda-
vijjanato. therō hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya vīsaattho
ahosi, tathā hi naṃ sirasmiṃ palitesu jātesu pi na v' āyaṃ
kumārako mattam aññāsīti kumārakavādena ovadati,² Sakya-
kulappasūto cāyaṃ āyasmā³ tathāgatassa bhātā cūlapituputto,
tatra hi bhikkhū chandāgamanam viya maññamānā bahū
asekha-paṭisaṃbhīdappatte bhikkhū ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-
paṭisaṃbhīdappattaṃ therō uccinīti upavadeyyum, taṃ parū-
pavādaṃ parivajjento, Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgīti na sakkā kā-
tup, bhikkhūnaṃ yevānumatiyā gahessāmīti taṃ na uccinī.
atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānandass' atthāya theram yācīsu,
yathāha : bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum :
ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiṃ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandā
dosā mohā bhayā agatiṃ gantum, bahu vata⁴ tena bhagavato
santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tena hi bhante therō
āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā
Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinī. evaṃ bhi-
kkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena tenāyasmatā saddhīṃ pañca
therasatāni abesum.

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kattha nu
kho mayaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāma⁵ 'ti. atha
kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Rājagahaṃ kho
mahāgocaraṃ palītasenāsanam, yaṃ nāna mayaṃ Rājagahe
vassam vasantā⁶ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāma,
na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. kasmā
pana tesam etad ahosi. idaṃ amhākaṃ thāvarakammaṃ koci
visabhāgapuggulo saṃghamaññaṃ pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyā 'ti.
atthāyaasmā Mahākassapo ñattidutiyakammena sāvesi, taṃ
Saṃgītikkhandaṃ vuttanāyaṃ eva vedītabbama. atha tathā-
gatassa parinibbānato sattaśu sādhu-kīlanādivasesu sattaśu ca
dhātupūjādivasesu vitivattesu aḍḍhamāso atikkanto, idāni
gimhānaṃ diyaḍḍho māso soso, upakattā vassūpanāyikā 'ti

¹ suttageyyādikaṃ? ² vadati D, ovadati E and the Sumaṅgalavālini.

³ cāyaṃ āyasmā Ānando D, cāyaṃ āyasmā E, cāyaṃ āyasmā, Sum. ⁴ bahu ca tena, Sumaṅg. and Collav., XI. 1. 2. ⁵ vassanto D.

cintesun ti vuttam hoti. vuttam pi e' etam : atha kho therā-
nam bhikkhūnam etad ahesi : bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍa-
phullapaṭisaṃkharānam vaṇṇitam, haṇḍa mayam āvuso paṭha-
mam māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharānam karoma, majjhi-
mam māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyissā-
mā 'ti. te dutiyadivase gantvā rājadvāre aṭṭhamsu. Ajātasattu
rājā āgantvā vanditvā kiṃ bhante āgata 'tthā 'ti attanā
kattabbakiccaṃ paṭipuechi. therā aṭṭhārasamahāvihārapa-
ṭisaṃkharapaṭṭhāya hatthakammam paṭivedesum. sādhu
bhante 'ti rājā hatthakammakārako manussā adāsi. therā
paṭhamamāsaṃ sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā¹ rañño āro-
cesum : nīṭhitam mahārāja vihārapaṭisaṃkharānam, idāni
dhammavinayasamgahaṃ karomā 'ti. sādhu bhante vissatthā
karotha, mayham āṇāsekkam tumhākaṃ dhammacakkaṃ
hotu, āṇāpetha me bhante kiṃ karomīti. dhammasamgahaṃ
karontānam bhikkhūnam sannisaṃjjaṭṭhānam mahārāja 'ti.
kattha karomi bhante 'ti. Vebhārapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇi-
gubādvāre kātum yuttam mahārāja 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti
kha rājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmitasadisam suvi-
bhattabhittithambhasopānam nānāvidhamālākammaṭātakam-
maviccittam abhiḍbhavantam iva rājabhavanavibhūtiṃ ava-
hasantam² iva devavimānasirip siriyaṃ niketam iva ekanipā-
tanatittham iva ca devamānussanayanavibhaṅgānam³ lokarā-
maṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitam daṭṭhabbasāramaṇḍam maṇḍa-
pam kārāpetvā vividhakusumadāmaolambakaviniggalantacā-
ruvitānam ratanavicitramāṇikotṭimatalam iva ca nam nānā-
pupphūpahāravicitrasuparinīṭṭhitabhūmikammam brahmavi-
mānasadisam alamkaritvā tasmim mahāmaṇḍape pañcasatānam
bhikkhūnam anagghāni pañca kappiyapaccattharaṇasatāni
paññāpetvā dakkhiṇabhāgaṃ nissāya uttarābhimukhaṃ
therāsaṇam maṇḍapamajjhe puratthābhimukhaṃ buddhassa
bhagavato āsanārahaṃ dhammāsaṇam paññāpetvā dantakha-
citam vijanip ṭhapetvā bhikkhusamghassa ārocāpesi : nīṭhi-
tam bhante mama kiccaṃ ti.

tasmim kho pana samaye ekacco bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

¹ sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkharānam kārāpetvā D, sabbe vihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā E, sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā, Sumaṅg. ² avahasantam K, apahasantam D, avhasantam, Sum. ³ vibhaṅgānam D, vihaṅgānam E, vibhagānam, Sum.

Ānandaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āhaṃsu : imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe eko bhikkhu viṣṣagandhaṃ vāyanto vicarati. therō taṃ sutvā imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe añño viṣṣagandhaṃ vāyanto vicaraṇabbhikkhu nāma n' atthi, addhā ete maṃ sandhāya vadanti saṃvegaṃ āpajji. ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āhaṃsu : sve āvuso sannipāto tvaṃ ca sekho saka-raṇiyo, tena te na yuttaṃ sannipātaṃ gantaṃ, appamatto hohiti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando sve sannipāto, na kho pana me taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ.¹ sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāyagatāya satiyā vitināmetvā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā nipajjissāmiti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattaṃ ca sisāṃ bimbohanam. etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. ayaṃ hi āyasmā caṃka-mena bahi vitināmetvā viṣesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakko cintesi : nanu maṃ bhagavā etad avoca : katapuñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ anuyāñja, kippaṃ holisi anāsavo 'ti. buddhānaṃ ca kathādeso nāma n' atthi. mama accāraddhaṃ viriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati. handāhaṃ viriya-samathaṃ yojemīti caṃkamā orohitvā pādadhovanaṭṭhāne² ṭhatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā thokaṃ viṣṣamissāmiti kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi.³ dve pādā bhūmito muttā, sisāṃ bimbohanam asampattaṃ. etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. ca-turiyāpathavirahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahosi. tena imasmiṃ sāsane anipanno anisinno aṭṭhito acampakamanto kho bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto 'ti vutte Ānandatthero 'ti vattum vaṭṭati. atha therā bhikkhū dutiyadivase katabhattakiccā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā. Ānandatthero pana attano arahattapattiṃ āpetukāmo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ na gato. bhikkhū yathābuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisīdantā Ānandattherassa āsanaṃ ṭhapetvā nisinnā. tattha kehi pi etam āsanaṃ kassā 'ti vutte, Ānandassā 'ti, Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato 'ti, tasmīṃ samaye therō cintesi : idāni mayhaṃ gamanakālo 'ti. tato attano

¹ sv āhaṃ D, Sum. ² pāde dhor' D. The Sumāṅg. reads pādadhov', which is the correct reading. ³ apanāmesi D, apanāmesi E, Sum.

ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjivā attano āsane
yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Akāsaṇa gantvā nisiditi pi eke.

evaṃ nisinne tasmīṃ āyasmante Mahākassapaṭṭhēro bhikkhū āmantesi : āvuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāma dhammaṃ
vā vinayaṃ vā 'ti. bhikkhū āhaṃsu : bhante Mahākassapa,
vinayo nāma buddhasāsanassa āyu, vinaye tūte sāsanaṃ tūhi-
taṃ hoti, tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṃgāyāma 'ti. kaṃ¹
dhuraṃ katvā 'ti. āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ ti. kiṃ Ānando na
ppahoti. no na ppahoti, api ca kho pana sammāsambuddho
dharmāno² yeva vinayapariyattim nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upā-
līm etadagge tūpesi : etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharānaṃ yad idaṃ Upālīti. tasmā
Upālītheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāma 'ti. tato thero
vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā 'va attānaṃ sammāni,
Upālīthero pi vissajjanatthāya sammāni. tatrīyaṃ pāli :
atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ṇāpesi : supātu
me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ
Upālīṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti. āyasmāpi Upālī saṃghaṃ
ṇāpesi : supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-
kallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho
vissajjeyyaṃ ti. evaṃ attānaṃ sammānitvā āyasmā Upālī
vutthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ ovaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā
dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitaṃ vijānīṃ gabetvā. tato
Mahākassapo therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ vīna-
yaṃ pucchi : paṭhamam āvuso Upālī pārājikaṃ kattha bha-
gavatā paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā
'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ
vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā
Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa
vatthum pi pucchi nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi
paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi
pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi. yathā ca paṭhamassa tathā
dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum
pi pucchi — pe — anāpattim pi pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho Upā-
līthero vissajjesi. tato imāni cattāri pārājikāni pārājika-
kaṇḍaṃ nāma idaṃ ti saṃgahaṃ āropetvā terassa saṃghādisse-

¹ kiṃ D. kaṃ Sum. ² sammāsambuddho (corrected to 'ddhe) dharmāno D, sammāsambuddho dharmāno, Sum.

sāni terasakan ti t̥hapesum, dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatāniti t̥hapesum, timsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiyapācittiyāniti t̥hapesum, dvenavutiasikkhāpadāni pācittiyāniti t̥hapesum, cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyāniti t̥hapesum, pañcasattatisikkhāpadāni sekhiyāniti t̥hapesum, satta dhamme adhikarapasamathā 'ti' t̥hapesum. evaṃ Mahāvibhaṅgaṃ saṃgahaṃ āropetvā Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge añña sikkhāpadāni pārājikapaṇḍam nāma idan ti t̥hapesum, sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti t̥hapesum, timsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiyapācittiyāniti t̥hapesum, chasat̥thiasasikkhāpadāni pācittiyāniti t̥hapesum, añña sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyāniti t̥hapesum, pañcasattatisikkhāpadāni sekhiyāniti t̥hapesum, satta dhamme adhikarapasamathā 'ti' t̥hapesum. evaṃ Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgaṃ saṃgahaṃ āropetvā eten' eva upāyena Khandhakaparivāre pi āropesum. evaṃ etaṃ saubhatovibhaṅgakkhandhakaparivāraṃ Vinayapīṭakaṃ saṃgahaṃ ārūḷhaṃ. sabbaṃ Mahākassapattthero pucchi, Upālittthero vissajjesi. pucchāvissajjanapariyosāne pañca aruhasantasāni saṃgahaṃ āropitanāyena' eva gūṇasajjhāyam² akaṃsu. vinayasamgahāvasāne Upālittthero dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanā orohitvā buddhe bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāssane nisīdi.

vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitukāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo 'ti. bhikkhū Ānandattheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā 'ti ākaṃsu. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ nāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando ut̥thāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāssane nisīdi dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ gahetvā. Mahākassapattthero Ānandattheraṃ dhammaṃ pucchi. Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti. antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagūṇake Ambalat̥thikāyaṃ

¹ samathāniti D.² gūṇasajjhāyam D.

ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahma-dattañ ca mānavakaṃ ti. kasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ. vaṇṇāvāṇṇe 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālaṃsa nidānaṃ pi pucchī puggalaṃ pi pucchī. Sāmaññaphalaṃ paṇāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakaṃbavane 'ti. kena saddhīṃ ti. Ajāta-sattanaṃ Vedhiputtanaṃ saddhīṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Sāmaññaphalaṃsa nidānaṃ pi pucchī puggalaṃ pi pucchī. eten' eva upāyena pañca pi nikāye pucchī. pañca nikāyā nāma Dīghanikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Samyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo 'ti. tattha Khuddakanikāyo nāma cattāro nikāye tṭhapetvā avasesaṃ buddhavaṇṇaṃ.¹—

evaṃ sattaḥi māsehi saṃgītaṃ. saṃgītipariyosāne c' asā idam Mahākassapaṭṭherena dasabulassa sāsanaṃ pañcavassa-sahassapariṇāṇaṃ kālaṃ pavattanaṃsaṃmatthaṃ katan ti sañjā-tappamodā sādhuakāraṃ viya dadamānā ayaṃ mahāpaṭṭhavi udakapariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāraṃ kampaṃ saṃkampaṃ saṃpakampaṃ sampavedhī anekāni ca acchariyāni pāturaheṣaṃ ti. ayaṃ paṭṭhamamahāsaṃgīti nāma yā loke

satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā 'ti ca
thereh' eva katattā ca therikā 'ti pavuccatīti.

Imissā paṇa paṭṭhamamahāsaṃgītiyā pavattamānāya vīna-yaṃ pucchantaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena paṭṭhamāṃ āvuso Upālī pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ ti evamādivaṇṇapariyo-sāne vatthum pi pucchī nidānaṃ pi pucchī puggalaṃ pi pucchīti ettha nidāne pucchite taṃ nidānaṃ ādito pabbhūti vitthāretvā yena ca paññattaṃ yaṃsa ca paññattaṃ sabbam etaṃ kathetukāmena āyasmatā Upālīṭṭherena vuttaṃ, tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti sabbam vattabbaṃ. evam idam āyasmatā Upālīṭṭherena vuttaṃ. tañ ca paṇa paṭṭhamamahāsaṃgītikāle vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. ettāvata ca idam vaṇṇaṃ kena vuttaṃ kadā ca vuttan ti etesaṃ padānaṃ uttho pakāsito hoti.

¹ I omit here a somewhat lengthy digression from the historical narration, which expatiates upon the distribution of the Buddhavaṇṇa in different ways and under different heads. The Buddhavaṇṇa is stated here to be "rasavaṇṇa cāridhaṃ, dhammavinasavaṇṇa duriḍhaṃ, paṭṭhamamañjhimapucchīmaṇṇaṃ tiridhaṃ," etc.

idāni kasmā vuttan ti ettha vuccate. yasmā ayam āyasmā Mahākassapattitherena nidānaṃ puṭṭho tasmā pan' etaṃ nidānaṃ ādito pabbuti vitthāretuṃ vuttan ti, evaṃ idaṃ āyasmatā Upālittherena paṭhamamahāsangitikāle vadantenāpi iminā kāraṇena vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. ettvatā ca "vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā" 'ti imesaṃ mātikāpadānaṃ attbo pakāsito hoti. idāni

dhāritāṃ yena cābhatāṃ
yattha patiṭṭhitāṃ e' etaṃ etaṃ vatvā vidhiṃ tato 'ti

etesāṃ atthappakāsanatthaṃ idaṃ vuccati. taṃ pan' etaṃ tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti evam-ādivacanapātimanditanidānaṃ Vinayapitakaṃ kena dhāritāṃ kenābhatāṃ kattha patiṭṭhitāṃ ti vuccate. ādito tāva idaṃ bhagavato sammukhā āyasmatā Upālittherena dhāritāṃ, tassa sammukhato aparinibbute tathāgate cālabhiññādivibhedehi anekehi bhikkhusahashehi, parinibbute tathāgate Mahākassapamukhehi dhammasaṃgāhakattherehi.

kenābhatan ti, Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheraṃ ādiṃ katvā ācariyapaṭramparāya yāva tatiyasāṃgīti tāva ābhatāṃ. tatrāyaṃ ācariyapaṭramparā :

Upāli Dāsako e' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino |
paramparāya vinayaṃ dīpe Jambusirivhaye¹
acchijjamānaṃ ānesuṃ tatiyo yāva saṃgaho.

Āyasmā hi Upāli imaṃ vinayavaṃsaṃ vinayatantiṃ vinayapaveṇiṃ bhagavato sammukhā uggahetvā bahunnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hadaye patiṭṭhāpesi. tassa h' āyasmato santike vinayaṃ uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pātesu puggalesu puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmīno gaṇanapathaṃ vitivattā, khīṇāsavaṇaṃ saḥassam ekaṃ ahoṣi. Dāsakatthero pi tass' eva saddhivihārīko ahoṣi. so Upālittherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayaṃ vācesī. tassa pi āyasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ paṭṭā puthujjanādayo gaṇanapathaṃ vitivattā, khīṇāsavaṇaṃ saḥassam eva ahoṣi. Sonakatthero pana Dāsakattherassa saddhivihārīko ahoṣi. so

¹ Jambusirivhaye D, 'sirivhaye E,

pi attano upajjhāyassa Dāśakattherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayaṃ vācesi. tassāpi āyasmato santike ugga-
hetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanādayo gaṇa-
pathaṃ vītivattā, khināsavānaṃ sahaṃsaṃ eva ahoṣi. Sigga-
vatthero pi Sonakattherassa saddhivihāriko ahoṣi. so pi
attano upajjhāyassa Sonakattherassa santike vinayaṃ ugga-
hetvā arahantasahaṃsassa dheraggāho ahoṣi. tassa paṇā-
yasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā
puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmīno pi khināsavāpi
ettakāni satānāti vā ettakāni sahaṃsānāti vā apariechiunā
aheṣuṃ. tadā kira Jambudīpe atimahā bhikkhusamudayo
ahoṣi. Moggaliputtatissattherassa paṇa ānubhāvo tatiya-
saṃgītiyaṃ pākato bhavissati. evaṃ idaṃ Vinayaṇitakam
Jambudīpe tāva imāya ācariya-paramparāya yāva tatiya-saṃgi-
ti tāva ābhaṭṭaṇ ti veditaḃḃam.

dutiyasaṃgītiṃ vijānaṇatthaṃ paṇa ayaṃ anukkamo
veditaḃḃo. yadā hi

saṃgāyitvāna saddhammaṃ jotayitvā ca sabbaḃdhī
yāva jīvitapariyaṇtaṃ tathā pañcasatāpi te |
khināsavā jūṭimanta therā Kassapaḃdayo
khināsanehapadīpā va nibbāyīṃsu anālayā,

ath' anukkamena gacchantesu rattimdivesu vassasatapari-
nibbute bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ
kappati siṅgiloṇakappo kappati dvaṅgulakappo kappati gā-
mantarakappo kappati āvāsakappo kappati anumatikappo
kappati āciṇṇakappo kappati amathitakappo¹ kappati jalohi
pātun kappati adasakam² nisīdanam kappati jātarūparajatan
ti imāni dasa vatthūni dīpesuṃ. tesam Susunāgaputto
Kālāsoko nāma rājā pakkho ahoṣi. tena kho paṇa samayena
āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vajjisu cārikaṃ caramāno
Vesālikā kira Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni
dīpentiṭi sutvā na kho paṇ' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ³ dasa-
balassa sāsanavipattiṃ sutvā appossukko bhaveyyaṃ haṇḃā-
haṃ adhammavādīno niggaḃhetvā dhammaṃ dīpentiṭi cinto
yena Vesāli tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḃ-
kaputto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālayaṃ. tena

¹ amathakappo D. ² adāsakam D. ³ so āhaṃ D.

kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadah' uposathe kamsapātiṃ udakena pūretrā majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvā āgate Vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadenti: dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpanam pi aḍḍham pi pādāṃ pi māsa-kārūpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena karaṇiyan ti: sabbaṃ tāva vattabbaṃ yāva: imāya pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni abhesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ dutiyasamgīti sattasatikā 'ti vuccatīti evaṃ, tasmīñ ca sannipāte dvādasa bhikkhusatasahassāni sannipatiṃsu āyasmatā Yasena samussāhitā. tesāṃ majjhe āyasmatā Revatena puṭṭhena Sabbakāmittherena vinayaṃ viśaṃjenta tāni dasa vatthūni vinicchitāni adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamītaṃ. atha therā puna dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāṃ 'ti tipitakadhara pattapaṭisambhūde sattasate bhikkhū necchitvā Vesāliyaṃ Vālukārāme saṃnīsiditvā Mahākassapaṭṭherena saṃgāyitasadisāṃ eva sabbaṃ sāsanaṃalāpaṃ sodhetvā puna piṭakavasena nikāyavasena aṅgavasena dhammakkhandaḥavasena ca sabbaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyīṃsu. ayaṃ saṃgīti atṭhahi māsehi nīṭṭhitā yā loke

satehi sattahi katā tena sattasatā 'ti ca
pubbe kataṃ upādāya dutiyā 'ti ca vuccatīti.

sā pañāyaṃ

yehi therehi saṃgītā saṃgīti tesu viśutā
Sabbakāmi ca¹ Sāḷho ca Revato Khujjasobhito |
Yaso ca Sānasambhūto ete saddhivihārikā
therā Ānandatherassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgataṃ |
Sumano Vāsabhagāmi ca ñeyyā² saddhivihārikā
dve ime Anuruddhassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgataṃ |
dutiyo pana saṃgīto yehi therehi saṃgaho
sabbe pi pannabhārā te katakiecā anāsavā 'ti.

ayaṃ dutiyasamgīti.

evaṃ imaṃ dutiyasamgītiṃ saṃgāyitvā te therā uppejjiṣṣa-
ti nu kho anāgate pi sāsanaṃ evarūpaṃ abbudaṇ ti olokaya-
mānā idaṃ aḍḍasāṃsu: ito vassasatassa upari atṭhārasaṃ

¹ Sabbakāmi va D.

² Ñeyyā E. Ñeyyāṃ D. ñeyyā Dīpaṇ., IV. 51.

vasse Pātaliputte Dhammāsoko nāma rājā uppajjitvā sakala-Jambudīpe rājāṃ kāressatīti. so buddhasāsane paśīditvā mahantaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ pavattayissatī. tato tittihīyā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāṃ sakāṃ dīttihīṃ paridīpessanti. evaṃ sāsane mahantaṃ abbudaṃ uppajjissatīti. atha nesāṃ etad ahośi: kin nu kho mayāṃ etasmīṃ abbude uppaṇne sammukhā bhavissāma na bhavissāma 'ti. atha sabbeva tadā attano asammukhabhāvaṃ ñatvā ko nu kho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum samattho bhavissatīti sakalamānussalokaṃ ca chakāmāvacaradevalokaṃ¹ olokentā na kañci² disvā Brahmaloke Tissaṃ nāma Mahābrahmānaṃ addasaṃsu parittāyukaṃ uparibrahmalokūpattiyā bhāvitamaggaṃ. disvāna nesāṃ etad ahośi: sace mayāṃ etassa Brahmuno mānussaloke nibbattanattihāya ussāhaṃ kareyyāma, addhā esa Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhīṃ gaḥessatī tato ca mantehi palobhito nikkhamitvā pabbajissatī, so evaṃ pabbajitvā sakalabuddhavaṇaṃ uggaḥetvā adhigatapaṭisambhido hutvā tittihīye madditvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinīcchinitvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissatīti. te Brahmaloکاṃ gantvā Tissaṃ Mahābrahmānaṃ etad avocaṃ: ito vassasatīssa uparī aṭṭhārasame vasse sāsane mahantaṃ abbudaṃ uppajjissatī, mayaṃ ca sakalaṃ mānussalokaṃ chakāmāvacaradevalokaṃ ca olokayamānā kañci sāsanaṃ paggaṇhetum samatthaṃ adisvā Brahmaloکاṃ vicinantaṃ bhavantaṃ addasāma. sādhu sappurisa mānussaloke nibbattitvā dasabalassa sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitum paṭiññaṃ dehīti. evaṃ vutte Mahābrahmā uhaṃ kira sāsane uppaṇnaṃ abbudaṃ soḍhetvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥetum samattho bhavissāmīti haṭṭhapabattṭho udaggudaggo hutvā sādhu 'ti paṭisunītvā paṭiññaṃ adāsi. therā Brahmaloکه taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā puna paccāgamiṃsu. tena kho pana samayena Siggavatthero ca Candavajjīththero ca dve pi navakā honti daharabhikkhā tipīṭakadharaṃ pattapaṭisambhidā khīṇāsavā, te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na pāpuṇṇsu. therā tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ imasmīṃ adhikaraṇe no saḥāyakā abhavattha,³ tena vo idaṃ dandakammaṃ hotu: Tisso nāma Brahmā Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭi-

¹ We ought to add: ca.² nā kañci D.³ āhuvattha D, ahuvattha E.

sandhiṃ gaṇhissati, taṃ tumbhākaṃ eko niharitvā pabbājetu,
eko buddhāvacaṇaṃ uggaṇhāpetū 'ti vatvā sabbe pi yāvata-
yukaṃ tathā

Sabbakāmiṃ pabbhutayo te pi therā mahiddhikā¹
aggikkhandhā va lokamhi jalitvā parinibbutā.² |
dutiya-saṃgahaṃ katvā visodhetvāna sāsanaṃ
anāgute pi katvāna hetuṃ saddhammasuddhiyā |
khiṇāsavā vasippattā pabbhinna-paṭisaṃbhidā
aniccatāvasan therā te pi nāma upāgatā. |
evam aniccatam jammim ānavā durabbhisambhavaṃ
taṃ pattuṃ vāyame dhīro yaṃ niccaṃ amataṃ padan ti.

ottāvatā sabbakārena dutiya-saṃgātīvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā hoti.

Tisso pi kho Mahābrahmā Brahmaloḥā cavitvā Moggali-
brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisaṇḍhiṃ aggahesi. Siggavatthero pi
tassa paṭisaṇḍhigahaṇato pabbuṭi satta vassāni brāhmaṇassa
gehaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. ekadivasaṃ pi uluṇkamattaṃ vā
yāguṃ kaṭacchumattaṃ vā bhattaṃ nālattha. sattanaṃ
pana vassānaṃ accayena ekadivasaṃ atiechatha bhante 'ti
vacanaṃ mattaṃ aluttha. taṃ divasaṃ eva brāhmaṇo pi ba-
hiddhā kiñci karaṇiyaṃ katvā āgacchanto paṭipathe theram
disvā bho pabbajita amhākaṃ gehaṃ agamitthā 'ti³ āha.
āma brāhmaṇa agamamhā 'ti. api kiñci labhitthā 'ti. āma
brāhmaṇa labhimhā 'ti. so gehaṃ gantvā pucchī: tassa
pabbajitassa kiñci adattthā 'ti. na kiñci adamhā 'ti. brāhma-
ṇo dutiyadivase gharadvāre yeva nisīdi ajja pabbajitaṃ mu-
sāvādena niggahessāmiti. therō dutiyadivase brāhmaṇassa
gharadvāraṃ sampatto.⁴ brāhmaṇo theram disvā 'va evam
āha: tumbhe hiyyo amhākaṃ gehe kiñci aladdhā yeva la-
bbhimhā 'ti avocuttha, vaṭṭati nu kho tumbhākaṃ musāvādo
'ti. therō āha: mayaṃ brāhmaṇa tumbhākaṃ gehe satta
vassāni atiechathā 'ti vacanaṃ mattaṃ pi alabhivā hiyyo
atiechathā 'ti vacanaṃ mattaṃ labhimha, ath' etaṃ paṭisaṇḍhā-
raṃ upādāya evam avocumhā 'ti. brāhmaṇo cintesi: ime
paṭisaṇḍhāramattaṃ pi labhivā labhimhā 'ti pesamsanti,
aññaṃ kiñci khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ labhivā kasmā na

¹ mahiddhiko D. ² parinibbuto D. ³ Read, agamitthā 'ti. Comp. Milinda-
paṭha, p. 9. ⁴ sampatie D. Comp. Mil. p. 9.

ppasamsantitī pasīditvā attano atthāya paṭiyāditabbhattato kaṭacehubhikkhaṃ tadūpiyañ ca vyañjanaṃ dāpetvā imaṃ bhikkhaṃ sabbakālaṃ tumhe labhissathā 'ti āha. so puna-divasato pabhūti upasaṃkamantassa therassa apasamaṃ divā bhiyyosomattāya pasīditvā theram niccakālaṃ attano ghare bhattavissaggakaraṇatthāya yāci, therō adhivāsetvā divase divase bhattakiccaṃ katvā gacchanto thokathokaṃ buddhavaṇaṃ kathetvā gacchati. so pi kho māṇavako soḷasa-vassuddesiko yeva tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragu ahoṣi. Brahma-lokato āgatasuddhasattassa āsane vā sayane vā añño koci nisajjitā vā nipajjitā vā n' atthi. so yadā ācariyagharāṃ gacchati tadāssa mañcapīṭhaṃ setena vatthena paṭicchādetvā laggetvā ṭhapenti. therō cintesi: samayo dāni māṇavakaṃ pabbājetuṃ, cirañ ca me idhāgacchantassa na koci¹ māṇavakena saddhiṃ kathā uppajjati, handa dāni iminā upāyena pallaṅkaṃ nissāya uppajjissatitī, gehaṃ gantvā yathā tasmim̐ gehe ṭhapetvā māṇavakassa pallaṅkaṃ aññaṃ na kiñci āsanaṃ dissati tathā adhiṭṭhāsi. brāhmaṇassa gehe jano theram divā aññaṃ kiñci āsanaṃ apassanto māṇavakassa pallaṅkaṃ attharitvā adāsi. nisīdi therō pallaṅke. māṇavako pi kho taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva ācariyagharā āgamaṃ theram attano pallaṅke nisinnaṃ divā kupito anattamanā ko mama pallaṅkaṃ samaṇassa paññāpesitī āha. therō bhattakiccaṃ katvā vūpasante māṇavakassa caṇḍikkabhāve evam āha: kiṃ pana tvaṃ māṇavaka kiñci² mantam̐ jānāsīti. māṇavo bho pabbajita mayī dāni mante ajānante aññe ke jānissantitī vatvā theram pucchī: tumhe pana mantam̐ jānāthā 'ti. pucchā māṇava, pucchitvā sakkā jānitun ti. atha kho māṇavo tisu vedesu sanighaṇḍukeṭubhesu saakkharappabhedesu³ itihāsa-pañcamesu yāni yāni gaṇṭhiṭṭhānāni yesaṃ nayaṃ n' eva attanā passatī nāpi 'ssa ācariyo addasa tesu theram pucchī. therō pakatīyāpi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragu idāni pana paṭi-sambhidappatto, ten' assa n' atthi nesaṃ pañhānaṃ vissajjana eva bhāro 'ti tāvad eva te pañhe vissajjetvā māṇavaṃ āha: māṇava ahaṃ tayā bahum̐ pucchito, aham pi dāni taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi, vyākariṇssaṃ me 'ti. āma bho pabbajita pucchā, vyākariṇsaṃmiti. therō Cittayamake imaṃ pañhaṃ

¹ Read, kaci.² kiñci DE. Read, kañci.³ saakkh⁴ D.

pucchi : yassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhati, tassa cittaṃ nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, yassa vā pana cittaṃ na¹ nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, tassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhātīti. māṇavo uddhaṃ vā adbo vā saritūṃ asakkonto kiṃ nāma bho pabbajita idan ti āha. buddhainanto nāmayāṃ māṇavā 'ti. sakkā paṇāyāṃ bho mayham pi dātun ti. sakkā māṇava amhehi gahitaṃ pabbajjāṃ gaṇhantassa dātun ti. tato māṇavo mātāpitaro upasamkamitvā āha : ayaṃ pabbajito buddhamantaṃ nāma jānāti na ca attano santiko apabbajitassa deti, ahaṃ etassa santiko pabbajitvā mantaṃ uggaṇhissāmi. ath' assa mātāpitaro pabbajitvāpi no putto mante gaṇhātu, gaṇetvā paṇāgamissatīti maññamānā gaṇha puttā 'ti anujānimsu. therō dāraṃ pabbājetvā dvattimsā-kārakammaṭṭhānaṃ tāva ācikkhī. so tattha parikammaṃ karonto na cirass' eva sotāpatti-phale patitṭhāsi. tato therō cintesi : sāmaṇero sotāpatti-phale patitṭhito, abhabbo dāni sāsanato nivattitūṃ. sace paṇ' assāhaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ vaddhetvā kathēyyaṃ, arahattaṃ pāpuṇēyya apposukko bhāvēyya buddhavaṇaṃ gaṇetūṃ. samayo dāni naṃ Candavajjittherassa santikaṃ pesetun ti. tato naṃ āha : ehī tvāṃ sāmaṇera therassa santikaṃ gantvā buddhavaṇaṃ uggaṇha. mama vaṇaṇa ārogyaṃ puccha evaṃ ca vadehi : upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ pahisaṃti. konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti ca vutte Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti vadeyyāsi. ahaṃ konāmo 'ti vutte evaṃ vadeyyāsi : mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Tisso sāmaṇero therāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā anupubbena Candavajjittherassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. therō sāmaṇeraṃ pucchi : kuto āgato 'siti āha. upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ pahisaṃti. konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti. ahaṃ konāmo 'ti. mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. pattacīvaraṃ dāni paṭisaṃnehi. sādhu bhante 'ti sāmaṇero pattacīvaraṃ paṭisaṃmetvā punadivase parivēpaṃ sammajjitvā udakadantaṃ poṇaṃ upatṭhāpesi. therō

¹ It is evident that this "na" must be expunged. It is not found in the Playro MS. of the Cūṭṭayamaka, the opening sentence of which treatise is identical with the one quoted here. Comp. also the Mahāvamsa, p. 32, ed. Turenan.

samajjattthānaṃ¹ puna sammajji, taṃ udakaṃ chaḍḍetvā aññaṃ udakaṃ āhari, tañ ca dantakatttham apanetvā aññaṃ dantakatttham gaṇhi. evaṃ satta divasāni katvā sattame divase puna pucchi. sāmāṇero puna pi pubbe kathitasadisam eva kathesi. therō so vatāyaṃ brāhmanaṃ 'ti samjānitvā kimatttham āgato 'siti āha. buddhavaacanāṃ uggaṇṇhanattthāya bhaṇte 'ti. therō uggaṇṇha dāni sāmāṇerā 'ti² vatvā punadivasato pabbuti buddhavaacanāṃ patthapesi. Tisso sāmāṇero 'va hutvā tthapetvā Vinayapitakam sabbam buddhavaacanāṃ uggaṇṇhi saddhim attthakathāya. upasampannakālo pana avassiko 'va samāno³ tipitakadhare ahoṣi. ācariyupajjhāya⁴ Moggaliputtatissattherassa hattho sakalabuddhavaacanāṃ patitthapetvā yāvatāyukam tthavā parinibbāyimsu. Moggaliputtatissatthero pi apareṇa samayena kammattthānaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ patto bahunnaṃ dhammavinayaṃ vāceṣi.

tena kho pana samayena Bindusārassa rañño ekasataputtā ahesuṃ. te sabbe Asoko attanā saddhim ekamātikam Tissakumāraṃ tthapetvā ghātesi. ghātento cattāri vassāni anabhisitto 'va rajjaṃ kāretvā catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena tathāgatassa parinibbānato dvinnāṃ vassasatānaṃ upari attthārasame vasse sakala-Jambudīpe ekarajjābbhisekam pāpuṇi. abhisekānubhāvena c' assa imā rājiddhiyo āgatā: mahāpaṭhaviyā hetthā yojanappamāṇe āṇā pavattati, tathā upari ākāse, Anotattadahaṭṭo attthahi kājeḥi soḷasa pāniyaghaṭṭe divase divase devatā āharanti, yato sāsane uppannasaddho hutvā attthā ghaṭṭe bhikkhusamghassa adāsi, dve ghaṭṭe satthimattānaṃ sahasānaṃ tipitakadharabbhikkhūnaṃ, dve ghaṭṭe aggamaḥesiyā Asandhimittāya, cattāro ghaṭṭe attanā paribhuñji. devatā eva Himavante nāgalatādantakatttham nāma attthi siniddham mudukaṃ rasavantaṃ, taṃ divase divase āharanti, yena rañño ca mahesiyā ca soḷasannaṃ ca nātuka-sahasānaṃ satthimattānaṃ ca bhikkhusahasānaṃ devasikam dantaponakiccaṃ nippejati. devasikam eva tassa devatā agadāmalakam agadāharitakam suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ ca gundharasasampannaṃ ambapakkāṃ ca āharanti. tathā Chaddanta-

¹ samajjattthānaṃ DE. Read, sammatthattthānaṃ. See Mil., p. 15. ² sāmāṇero ti D. ³ av' va samāno D, av' va samāno E. ⁴ ācariyupajjhāyo D.

dahato pañcavaṇṇaṃ nivāsanapāpuraṇaṃ pitakavaṇṇaṃ
 batthapuñchanapaṭṭakaṃ¹ dibbañ ca pānakaṃ āharanti pi
 nānāgandhaṃ. devasikā eva paṇ' assa² anuvilepanagan-
 dhaṃ pārupanattihāya asuttamayikaṃ sumanapupphapaṭaṃ
 mahārāhañ ca añjanaṃ nāgabhavanato nāgarājāno āharanti.
 Chaddantadahe ca utthitassa sālino nava vāhasahassāni divase
 divase suvā āharanti, musikā nūtthusakaṃ karonti, eko pi
 khaṇḍatanḍulo na hoti, rañño sabbatthānesu ayam eva
 taṇḍulo paribhogāṃ gacchati. madhumakkhikā madhuraṃ
 karonti. kammārasālādisu acchā kūṭaṃ paharanti. karavi-
 kasakuṇḍā āgantvā madhurasserāṃ vikūjaṇṭā rañño bali-
 kammaṃ karonti. imāhi iddhihi samannāgato rājā ekadi-
 vasaṃ suvaṇṇasaṃkhalikabandhanaṃ pesetvā catunnaṃ
 buddhānaṃ adhigatarūpadassanaṃ kappāyukaṃ Kālaṃ nā-
 ma nāgarājānaṃ ānayitvā setacehattassa heṭṭhā mahārāhe
 pallaṅke nisidāpetvā anekasatavaṇṇehi jalajathalajapupphehi
 suvaṇṇapupphehi ca pūjaṃ katvā sabbālaṇṇikārapatimaṇḍitehi
 soḷasaḥhi nāṭakasahasseehi samantato parikkhipitvā anantañā-
 ṇassa tāva me saddhammavaracakkavattino sammāsambuddha-
 ssa rūpaṃ imesaṃ akkhinaṃ āpāthaṃ karohiṭi vatvā tena
 nimmitaṃ sakkalasāro vippakīṇapuñṇappabhāvanibhattā-
 sītianuvyañjanaputimaṇḍitaṃ dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa-
 sassirikatāya vikasitakamaluppapundarikapatimaṇḍitaṃ³
 iva sulilatulaṃ⁴ tārāgaṇarasmim⁵ jālavisaḍavisphuritasobhā-
 samujjalam⁶ iva gaganatalaṃ nilapitalohitādibhedavieitra-
 vaṇṇaṃsivinaddhabyāmapabhāparikkhepavilāsītāya san-
 dhyāppabhānurāgaṇadadhanuvijjullatāparikkhittam⁷ iva ka-
 nakagirisikharaṃ nānāviraḡavinimalaketumālāsamujjalitacāru-
 matthakasobhaṃ nayanarasāyenam⁸ iva brahmadevamanu-
 janāḡsyakkhagaṇānaṃ buddharūpaṃ passanto satta divasāni
 akkhipūjaṃ nāma akāsi.

rājā kira abhisekāṃ pāpuṇitvā tīṇi yeva saṃvaccharāni
 bāhirakapāsāṇaṃ parigaṇhi, catutthe saṃvacchare buddha-
 sāsane paṇḍi. tassa kira pitā Bindusāro brāhmaṇabhatto

¹ batthapuñjanapaṭṭakaṃ D. ² assā D. ³ vikasitāniluppolaṃ E. ⁴ sulita-
 raṇṇaṃ corrected to sulilatulaṃ D, sulilatulaṃ E. ⁵ tārāgaṇarasmijāla⁷

⁶ jālavisaḍavisphuritasobhāsamsitem E, jālavisaḍavisphuritasobhāsamsujjalam D.
⁷ sandhyāpp⁸ D, sañcāpp⁸ E. ⁸ rasāyanaṃ E, rasāyanaṃ D.

ahosi. so brāhmaṇānaṃ ca brāhmaṇajātiyopāsāḍānaṃ ca paṇḍaraṅgaparibbājakādīnaṃ saṭṭhisahassamattānaṃ nicca-bhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Asoko piturā pavattitaṃ dānaṃ attano antepure tathī¹ eva dadamāno ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare ṭhito te upasamaparibāhirena ācārena bhuñjamāno asaṃtindriye² avi-nitairiyāpathe disvā ciñtesi : idisaṃ dānaṃ upaparikkhitvā yuttaṭṭhāne dātum vaṭṭatīti. evaṃ ciñetvā amacce āgacchatha bhaye attano attano sādhusammate samapabrāhmaṇe antepuraṃ atiharatha dānaṃ dassāma³ 'ti, amacce sādhu devā 'ti rañño paṭissutvā te te paṇḍaraṅgaparibbājakājivikaniganthādayo ānetvā ime mahārāja amhākaṃ arahanto 'ti āhamsu. atha rājā antepure uccāvacaṇi āsanāni paññāpetvā āgacchantū 'ti vatvā āgatāgate āha : attano attano patirūpe āsane nisīdathā 'ti. te ekacce bhaddapīṭhakesu ekacce phalakaṇṭhakesu nisīdīmsu. taṃ disvā rājā n' atthi tesāṃ anto sāro 'ti ñatvā tesāṃ anurūpaṃ khēdaniyabhojanīyaṃ datvā uyyojesi. evaṃ gacchaute kāle ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare ṭhito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmāneraṃ rājāṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ saṃtindriyaṃ⁴ iriyāpathasampannaṃ.

ko paṇāyapaṃ Nigrodho nāma. Bindusārarañño jetṭha-puttassa Sumanarājakumārassa putto. tatṭhāyaṃ anupabbīkathā : Bindusārarañño kira dubbala-kāle yeva Asokakumāro attanā laddhaṃ Ujjenirajjaṃ paḥāya āgantvā sabbaṃ⁵ naga-ram attano hatthagataṃ katvā Sumanapaṃ rājakumāraṃ agga-hesi. taṃ divasaṃ eva Sumanassa rājakumārassa Sumanā nāma rājadevī paripuṇṇagabbhā ahosi. sā aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā avidūre aññātaraṃ caṇḍālagaṃaṃ sandhāya gacchanti jetṭhakacaṇḍālassa gehato avidūre aññātaraṃmiṃ Nigrodharukkhe adhiyatthāya devatāya ito ehi Sumano 'ti vadantiyā saddaṃ sutvā tassā samīpaṃ gatā. devatā attano ānubhāvena ekaṃ sālaṃ nimminītvā ettha vasaṃhīti pādāsi. sā taṃ sālaṃ pavāsi. gatadivase yeva puttaṃ vijāyi. sā tassa Nigrodhadevatāya pariggahitattā Nigrodho tv eva nāmaṃ akāsi. jetṭhakacaṇḍālo diṭṭhadivasato pabhūti taṃ attano sāmīdhītaṃ maññamāno nibaddhavattaṃ⁶ paṭṭha-posesi. rājadhītā tattha sattha vassāni vasi. Nigrodhakumāro

¹ bhuñjamāno asaṃtindriye D. ² saṃtindriyaṃ D, asavrutindriyaṃ E.

³ After āgantvā D inserts sa. ⁴ nibaddhavatthānaṃ D, nibaddhavattaṃ E.

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadamā diṣvā tattha viharamāno satta-vassiko dāni dārako, kālo naṃ pabbājetun ti cintetvā rāja-dhītāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumārāṃ pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. so ekadivasāṃ pāto 'va suriraṃ jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattaṃ katvā pattacivaram ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāraṃ gacchāmiti nikkhami. mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naṅgaram pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā gantabbaṃ hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācī-nadisābhinnukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati. taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Nigrodho rājāṅgaṇaṃ sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno. tena vuttaṃ: ekadivasāṃ sīha-pañjare thito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmāneraṃ rājāṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ iriyāpathasam-pannaṃ ti. diṣvā paṇ' assa etaḍ ahoṣi: ayaṃ jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantaṃigapaṭibhāgo,¹ ayaṃ pana dārako avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitaṃ sammāñjanapa-sāraṇaṃ ca sobhati, addhā etaṣsa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatīti raṇṇo saha dassanen' eva sāmānere cittaṃ paṇḍi-pemaṃ saṇṭhuhi,² kaṃmā. pubbe pi kira puṇṇākaraṇakāle esa raṇṇo jeṭṭhabhātā vāṇijako ahoṣi. vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ:

pubbeva sannivāseṇa paccuppannahitena vā
evaṃ taṃ jāyate pemaṃ uppalaṃ va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno³ etaṃ sāmāneraṃ pakko-sathā 'ti amācco pesesi. te aticirāyantiṭṭi puna dve tayo pesesi turitaṃ āgacchatū 'ti. sāmānero attano pakatiyā yeva aga-māsi. rājā patirūpam āsanaṃ ṇatvā nisidathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aṇṇe bhikkhū 'ti sam-ussitasetacchattaṃ rājapallaṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā patta-ga-haṇatthāya raṇṇo ākāraṃ dassesi. rājā taṃ pallaṅkasamīpaṃ upagacchantāṃ eva diṣvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayaṃ sāmānero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti. sāmānero raṇṇo hutthe pattaṃ datvā pallaṅkaṃ abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditāṃ sabbāṃ yāgukhaṃjjakabhattavi-

¹ bhattam^o D, bhandaṃ^o E. ² saṇḍhuhi D, saṇṭhuhi F. ³ sambahumāno D.

katim upanāmesi. sāmaṇero khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ attano yāpanīyamattam eva sampaṭicehi. bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha : satthārā tumhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ jānātha 'ti. jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehīti. sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsi. rājā pana "appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātāṃ tāta pariyoṣāpehīti āha. anumodanāvasāne attā te tāta dhuvabbhattāni dammīti āha. sāmaṇero āha : etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāma 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā sāretā mahārājā 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāma 'ti. imasmiṃ sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthāpetā mahārājā 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te attā dammīti. etāni bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhu-saṃgho nāma 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja ambhākaṃ ācariy-upajjhāyānañ ca mamañ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā eā 'ti. rājā bhīyyosomattāya tutthacitto āha : aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. sāmaṇero sādhu 'ti sampaṭicehivā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahe tvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccākaṃ akāsi. rājā añño pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhīm sve bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase divase vadḍhāpento satthīsaṃhassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājaka-dīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā antonivesane satthīsaṃhassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva paśādenna. Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ saṇḍisaṃ tisu saraṇesu pañcasu ca silesu patitthāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujanikena paśādenna acaḍḍappasādaṃ katvā patitthāpesi. puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā satthīsaṃhassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasaṃhassasu caturāsīti vihārasaṃhassāni kārāpesi caturāsīti saṃhassacetiya patimanditāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāma mahādānaṃ datvā satthīsaṃhassasaṃghassa¹ bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe nisajja saṃghaṃ catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ² pañhaṃ pucchi : bhante

¹ satthīsaṃhassasaṃghassa²

² imaṃ E, idam D.

bhagavatā desitadhammo nāma kittako hotīti. aṅgato mahārāja nav' aṅgāni,¹ khandhato caturāsītīdhammakkhandhasahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasīditvā ekamekaṃ dhammakkhandhaṃ ekekavibhārena pūjessāmīti ekadivasam eva channavutikoṭṭidhanaṃ viśajjetvā amacce āṇāpesi: ettha bhāṇe ekamekasmīṃ nagare ekamekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentā caturāsītīyā naṅgarasahasseṣu caturāsītīvihārasahassāni kārāpethā 'ti, sayañ ca Asokārāme Asokamahāvihārattthāya kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi. saṃgho Indaguttattheraṃ nāma mahiddhikaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ navakammādhittthāyakaṃ adāsi. therō yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ na nitthāti taṃ taṃ attano ānubhāvena nitthāpesi. evaṃ pi tīhi saṃvaccarehi vihāraṃkammaṃ nitthāpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇāni āgaminīsu, amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ: nitthitāni deva caturāsītīvihārasahassānīti. rājā naṅgare bheriṃ carāpesi: ito sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe añṭha sīlaṅgāni samādīyitvā antonaṅgaro ca bahi-naṅgaro ca vihāramahaṃ paṭiyādentū 'ti. tato sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena sabbālaṃkāravibhūsitāya anekasatasahassasaṃkḥāya caturaṅginisenāya parivuto devuloke Amara-vatīyā rājadhānīyā sirito adhikatarasassirikaṃ viya naṅgaraṃ kātukāmena ussāhajātena mahājanena alaṃkatapaṭiyuttaṃ naṅgaraṃ anuvicaranto vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe aṭṭhāsi. tasmīṃ ca khaṇe sannipatitā asīti bhikkhu-koṭṭiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca channavutisatasahassāni. tattha khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva satasahassasaṃkḥā ahesuṃ. tesāṃ etad ahośi: sace rājā attano adhikāraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya, ativiya buddhasāsane pasīdeyyā 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma pāṭihāriyaṃ² akāmsu. rājā Asokārāme thito 'va catuddisā anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantaṃ Jambudīpaṃ passati caturāsītīṃ ca vihārasahassāni passati ulārāya vihāramahapūjāya virocāmānāni.

so taṃ vibhūtiṃ passamāno ulārena pītipāmojjena samannāgato atthi paṇa añṇassa pi kassaci evarūpaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: bhanto amhākaṃ lokanāthassa dasabalassa sāsane ko mahāpariccāgaṃ pariccāji kassa pariccāgo mahanto 'ti vadantīti. bhikkhu-

¹ nava ca aṅgāni D, navaṅgāni E. ² pāṭihāriyaṃ D.

sangho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. therō āha : mahārāja dasabalassa sāsano paccayadāyako nāma tayā sadiso dharamāno pi tathāgate na koci ahesi, tav' eva pariccāgo mahā 'ti. rājā therassa vacanaṃ sutvā ulārena pitipāmojjena niraṇṭaraṃ phutasaṃro hutvā cintesi : n' atthi kira mayā sadiso paccayadāyako, mayhaṃ kira pariccāgo mahā, ahaṃ kira deyyadhammena sāsanaṃ paggaṇhāmi. kiṃ paṇāhaṃ evaṃ sālī sāsanaṃ dāyādo homi na homi. tato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi : bhavāmi nu kho ahaṃ bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero raṇṇo idañ vacanaṃ sutvā rājaputtassa Mahindassa upanissaya-sampattiṃ sampassamāno ece ayaṃ kumāro pabbajissati sāsanaṃ ativiya vuddhi bhavissati cintetvā rājānaṃ etad avoca : na kho mahārāja sāsanaṃ ettāvata dāyādo hoti, api ca kho paccayadāyako 'ti vā upatthāyako 'ti vā saṃkhaṃ gacchati. yo pi hi¹ mahārāja paṭhavito yāva brahmaloka-parimāṇaṃ paccayarāsiṃ dadeyya so pi sāsane dāyādo 'ti saṃkhaṃ na gacchatīti. atha kathaṃ carahi bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo hoti. yo hi koci mahārāja addho vā daliddo vā attano orasaṃ puttāṃ pabbajeti, ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja dāyādo sāsanaṃ 'ti. evaṃ vutte Asoko rājā ahaṃ kira ovaṛūpaṃ pariccāgaṃ katvāpi n' eva sāsanaṃ dāyādabhāvaṃ patto 'ti sāsane dāyādabhāvaṃ paṭṭhayaṃāno ito e' ito ca viloketvā² addasa Mahindakumāraṃ avidūre tṭhitaṃ, disvā paṇ' assa etad ahesi : kiñcāpi ahaṃ imaṃ kumāraṃ Tissa-kumāraṃ pabbajitakālato pabhūti oparajje patitthāpetukāmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjā 'va uttamā 'ti. tato kumāraṃ āha : sakkhissasi tvam tāta pabbajitun ti. kumāro pana pakatiyāpi Tissakumāraṃ pabbajitakālato pabhūti pabbajitukāmo 'va raṇṇo vacanaṃ sutvā ativiya pāmuḷḷajāto hutvā āha : pabbajāmi deva, maṃ pabbajetvā tumhe sāsane dāyādo hotiā 'ti. teva ca samayena rājadhītā Saṃghamittāpi tasmim yeva tṭhāne tṭhita hoti tassa ca sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro uparajjena Tissakumārena saddhiṃ pabbajito hoti. rājā taṃ disvā āha : tvam pi amma pabbajitun sakkhissasīti. sādhu tāta sakkomīti. rājā puttānaṃ manāṃ labhivā pa-hatthacitto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ etad avoca : bhante ime dārako

¹ pi lo E, pi ha D. ² vilokitā D, eloketvā E.

pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādāṃ karothā 'ti. saṃghe rañño vacanāṃ saṃpaṭicchitvā kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatissatthere-
na upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena ca ācariyena pabbājesi,
Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira
kumāro paripuṇṇavāsivasso 'va hoti. so tasmīṃ yeva
upasampadāsīmāmaṇḍale saha paṭisambhidāhi arabhattaṃ pā-
puṇi. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Ayupālitttheri
nāma upajjhāyā pana Dhammapālitttheri nāma ahosi. tadā
Saṃghamittā aṭṭhāraṣa vassāni hoti. taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ
tasmīṃ yeva sīmāmaṇḍale sikkhāya paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ. ubbi-
raṃ pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiseko hoti. atha Ma-
hindatthero upasampannakālato pabhūti attano upajjhāyass'
eva santike dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca pariyāpuṇanto dve pi
saṃgitiyo ārūhaṃ tipīṭakasamgahitaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ sabba-
theravādaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhūtare uggahetvā attano
upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahasamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
pāmokkhe ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. rañño
pana aṭṭhavassābhisekakāle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyā-
dhipaṭikammaṭṭhaṃ bhikkhācāravattena āhīṇḍanto pasata-
mattaṃ sappiṃ alabhitvā vyādhibalena parikkhiṇāyusaṃkhā-
ro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ Appamādena ovaditvā ākāse pallaṅkena
nisiditvā tejodhātunā samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. rājā taṃ
pavattinā sutvā therassa saṅghāraṃ katvā mayi nāma rājāṃ
kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇḍitāṃ dūlabbhā 'ti naṅgarassa
catūsu dvāresu pokkharapiyo kārapetvā bhesajjassu pārāpetvā
dāpeṣi. tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa catūsu dvāresu
cuttāri satasahasāni saḥāyaṃ¹ satasahasāni ti divase divase
pañca satasahasāni rañño oppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhatthe-
rassa devusikaṃ satasahasāni viśajjesi, buddhassa cetiyo
gandhamālādīhi pūjanatthāya satasahasāni, dhammassa sata-
sahasāni, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupacca-
yattihāya upanīyati, saṃghassa satasahasāni, catūsu dvāresu
bhesajjatthāya satasahasāni. evaṃ sāsane ujjaro lābhasakkāro
nibbatti. titthiyaṃ paribhūnalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsucchāda-
naṃ pi alabhanti lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabba-
jītvā sakāni sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo

¹ saḥāyaṃ ?

'ti dīpenti. pubbaññam alabhamānāpi¹ sayam eva muṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṅghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavāsanti. bhikkhū tehi saddhiṃ uposatham na karonti. tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dāni idam adhikaraṇam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalam bhavissati, na kho pan' etam sakkā imesam majjhe vasantena vūpasametun ti Mahindattherassa gaṇam niyyādetvā attano phāsukavihārena viharitukāmo Ahogaṇḍapabbataṃ agamāsi. te pi kho tittthiā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthu sāsano² niggayhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiā asandhabantā³ anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ abbudaṃ ca malaṃ ca kaṇṭakaṃ ca samuttāpesuṃ. keci aggaṃ paricaranti, keci paṇḍitape tappanti,⁴ keci ādiccaṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca vobhindissāma⁵ 'ti paggaṇhiṃsu. tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhiṃ uposatham vā pavāraṇam vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchiñji. rañño pi etam attham ārocesuṃ. rājā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āpāsesi vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametrā uposatham kārāpehīti. amacco rājānam paṭipucchitum avisahanto aññe amacco upasaṃkamitvā āha : rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametrā uposatham kārāpehīti paṇiṇi. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇam vūpasamatīti. te āhaṃsu : mayam evam sallakkhema : yathā nāma peccantaṃ vūpasamentā core ghātenti evam evam⁶ ye uposatham na karonti te mārāpetukāmo rājā bhavissatīti. atha so amacco vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātetvā āha : ahaṃ rañña uposatham kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dāni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhū na mayam tittthiyehi saddhiṃ uposatham karomā 'ti āhaṃsu. amacco therāsanato paṭṭhāya asinā sāsani pādetum āraddho. addasā kho Tissatthero tam amaccaṃ tathā vipaṭṭipannaṃ.

Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, rañño ekamātiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. tam kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje ṭhapesi. so ekadivasaṃ vanacāraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ migasaṃgham cittaṃ kiṇikāya kiṇantaṃ. disvā tassa etad ahoṣi : ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evam kiṇanti, ime pana

¹ alabhamānā pi D. ² sāsanaṃ? ³ asandhabantā? ⁴ paṇḍitaṃ tappanti D. ⁵ vāsoṇḍitape tappanti D. ⁶ evam eta?

samaṇā rājakule paṇṭhāni bhojanāni bhuñjītvā mudukāsa
seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kilikam na kilissantīti. so tato
āgantvā imaṃ atthāna vitakkam raṇṇo ārocesi. rājā atthāne
kukkuccāyitaṃ kumārena, handa naṃ evaṃ saṇṇāpessāmīti
ekadivasam kenaci kāraṇena¹ kuddho viya htvā ehi satta
divase rājāṃ sampaticecha, tato taṃ ghāteṣṣāmīti maraṇa-
bhayena tajejvā taṃ attham saṇṇāpesi. so kira kumāro
sattame maṃ divase māreṣṣantīti na cittarūpaṃ nahāyi na
bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi. tato naṃ rājā
pucchi: kissa tvaṃ evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā
'ti. are tvaṃ nāma paricechinnamaraṇam sampassamāno²
vissattho na kilasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsupanibaddham mara-
ṇam pekkhamānā katham kilissantīti. tato pabbuti kumāro
sāsane paṇḍi. so puna ekadivasam migavaṃ nikkhamitvā
araṇṇe anuvicaramāno uddesa Yonakamahādhammarakkhi-
tatttheraṃ aṇṇatarena hatthināgena sālasākham gahetvā
vijāyamānaṃ nisīnnaṃ. diavā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā
na kho aham pi ayaṃ mahāthero viya pabbajeyyam, aiyā nu
kho so divaso 'ti. therō tassa ajjhāsayam viditvā tassa
passantuss' eva ākāso uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharāyiyā
udakathale thatvā cīvaraṇ ca uttarāsaṅgaṇ ca ākāso laggetvā
nahāyitaṃ āroddho. kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ diavā ativiya
pasanno aji' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā raṇṇo ārocesi:
pabbajissāṃ' aham devā 'ti. rājā anekappakāraṃ yācitvā
taṃ nivattetaṃ asakko Asokārāmagamanāyāṃ maggam
alamkārapetvā kumāraṃ chapavesam gāhāpetvā alamkāṭhāya
senāya parivārāpetvā vihāraṃ nesi. yuvarājā kira pabba-
jissatīti sutvā bahubbikkhū pattaḥcīvaraṇi paṭiyādesuṃ. ku-
māro padhānagharāṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitatttheraṃ
eva santiko pabbaji saddhiṃ purisaṇasahassena. kumārassa
pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanapariechedo n' atthi. kumāro
raṇṇo catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' aṇṇo pi raṇṇo
bhāgiṇeyye Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma ku-
māro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttāṃ vijāyi.
so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasamkamitvā
aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja³ tātā 'ti ca

¹ kāraṇe D. ² paricechinā maraṇam sampassamāno D. paricechinam⁴
sapp⁴ R. ³ pabbaji D.

raññā anuññāto taṃ divasam eva pabbajī. evaṃ anupabbajitaṃ āravibhaveva khattiyajātena rañño kaniṭṭhabhātā Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so taṃ amaccam tathā vippatipannam diśvā cintesi : na rājā there māretum paṇeyya, addhā imass' ev' etaṃ dugga-hitam bhavissatīti gantvā sayan tassa āsanne āsane nisīdi. so theram sañjānitvā sattham nīpātetum avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi : aham deva uposatham kāmam anicchanānam ettukānam nāma bhikkhūnam sisāni pātesim, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipāṭi sampattā, kintī karomīti. rājā sutvā 'va are kiṃ pana tvaṃ mayā bhikkhū ghātetum pesito 'ti, tāvad ev' assa sarire uppannadāho hutvā vīlāram gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi : ayaṃ bhante amacco mayā anāpatto 'va evaṃ akāsi. kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therā ayaṃ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etaṃ pāpan ti āhamsu. ekacce ubbinnam pi vo etaṃ pāpan ti āhamsu. ekacce evam āhamsu : kiṃ pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusalādhīppāyo aham pesesim samaggo bhikkhusamgho uposatham karotū 'ti. sace tvaṃ kusalādhīppāyo, n' atthi tuyham pāpam, amaccass' ev' etaṃ pāpan ti. rājā dveḥhakajāto āha : atthi nu kho bhante koci¹ bhikkhu mam' etaṃ dveḥhakam chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥetum samattho 'ti. atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imam² dveḥhakam chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitum samattho 'ti. rājā tadah' eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivāram cattāro ca amacco ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāram theram gaṇhitvā āgacchathā 'ti pesesi. te gantvā rājā pakkosatīti āhamsu. therō nāgañeḥi. dutiyam pi kho rājā attha dhammakathike attha ca amacco sahasasahassaparivāre yeva pesesi rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā gaṇhitvā 'va āgacchathā 'ti. te tath' eva āhamsu. dutiyam pi therō nāgañeḥi. rājā there pucchi : aham bhante dvikkhattam paṇiṇim, kaamā therō nāgacchatīti. rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahārāja nāgacchatīti. evaṃ pana vutto āgaccheyya : sāsanaṃ bhante oṣidati, amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhanatthāya sahāyakā hothā 'ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā soḷasa dhammakathike

¹ koci E, so corrected to ko D. ² imo D.

soḷasa ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayaham vā sivikam vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti. nābhīrūhissati¹ mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha: tena hi bhāṇe nāvāsamghāṭaṃ bandhitvā tattha theram nisīdāpetvā dvisu pi tīreṣu ārakkham samvīdhāya theram ānethā 'ti. bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikam gantvā raṇṇo sāsanaṃ ārocesuṃ. thero sutvā ayaṃ kho ahaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmi² pabbajito 'mhi, ayaṃ dāni me so³ kālo anuppatto 'ti sammakhaṇḍam gaṇhitvā 'va utṭhahi. atha thero sve Pāṭaliputtaṃ sampāpupissatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino ahoṣi: sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. punadivase rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi: mayā evarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. eko taṃ mahārājā samanānaṃgo dakkhiṇahatthe gaṇhissatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā nadim otarivā abbhuggacchanto jānumatte uḍake theram sampāpupitvā therassa nāvato otarantassa hattham adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. taṃ divā asiggāhā⁴ therassa sīsam pāṭessāma⁵ 'ti kosito asim abbāhimsu.⁶ kasmā. etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo⁷ rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti tassa asinā sisam pāṭetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva divā āha: pubbe pi ahaṃ bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsaṃ na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjhithā 'ti. thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raṇṇā pañham pucchanaṭṭhāya pakkosāpito tasmā antevāsiko me ayaṃ ti aggahesi. rājā theram attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhirato tikkhattum parivārāpetvā ārakkham ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovivā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīditvā paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṇṭham ehinditvā uppannaṃ adbhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti vīmaṇṇaṇatthāya ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ paṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāno 'ti āha. kataraṃ paṭihāriyaṃ

¹ nābhīrūhissatīti D. ² pabbajito mhi ayaṃ dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expanded); ayaṃ dāni pabbajito ayaṃ dāni pabbajito na hi me so D. ³ asiggāhā E, asiggahakā D. ⁴ abbāhimsu D, abbāhimsu E. ⁵ so D.

datṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja 'ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ bhante 'ti.
 sakalapāṭhavikampanaṃ datṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja padesa-
 paṭhavikampanaṃ ti. katarāṃ paṇ' ettha bhante dukkaraṃ
 ti. kin nu kho mahārāja kamsapātiyā udakapūṇṇāya sabbaṃ
 udakaṃ kampetuṃ dukkaraṃ udāhu upaḍḍhaṇ ti. upaḍḍhaṇ
 bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho mahārāja padesapaṭhavikampanaṃ
 dukkaraṃ ti. tena hi bhante padesapaṭhavikampanaṃ passi-
 ssāma 'ti. tena hi mahārāja samantato yojane yojane
 puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ratho
 tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmaṃ akkamitvā
 asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmaṃ akka-
 mitvā puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarāya disāya upaḍḍhabhāgena sīmaṃ
 akkamitvā ekā udakapāti tiṭṭhatu 'ti. rājā tathā kārāpesi.
 therō abhiññāpādaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuttāya
 rājā¹ passatū 'ti yojanappamāṇaṃ paṭhavicalanaṃ adhiṭṭhahi.
 puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakka-
 pādo cali, itaro na cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimadisāsu assa-
 purisānaṃ anto sīmāya ṭhitapādā eva calimsu upaḍḍhupapaḍḍhaṃ
 sariraṇ ca, uttarāya disāya udakapātiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitaṃ
 upaḍḍhabhāgaṭhitam eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalam
 ahoṣīti. rājā taṃ pātihāriyaṃ diāvā sakkhissati dāni therō
 sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti nīṭhaṃ gantvā attano kukkuceṃ
 pucchi: ahaṃ bhante ekacceṃ amacceṃ vihāraṃ gantvā
 udhikaraṇaṃ vāpasamētvā uposathaṃ kārehiṃ pahinip, so
 vihāraṃ gantvā ettako bhikkhū jīvītā voropesi. etaṃ pāpaṃ
 kassa hotīti. kim pana te² mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ
 vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te
 mahārāja n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ, n' atthi tuyaṃ pāpaṃ
 ti. attha therō rājānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ iminā suttēna saññāpesi:
 cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ
 karoti kāyena vācā manasā 'ti. tam eva atthaṃ paridīpetuṃ
 Tittirajātakaṃ āhāri: atthe mahārāja Dīpakatittiro tāpasam
 pucchi:

ñātako no nisīno 'ti bahu āgacchati jano,

paṭiccekammaṃ plusati, tasmīṃ me sañkati mano 'ti.

tāpaso āha: atthi pana te³ cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpa-

¹ rājā E, rājānaṃ D.

² paṇete D.

³ panete D.

dassmena ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhanta vā haññanta vā 'ti. n' atthi bhante 'ti tittiro āha. tato nam tāpaso paññāpesi:¹ sace te n' atthi cittaṃ, n' atthi pāpaṃ, cetayantam eva hi kammaṃ phusati nācetaṃtam:²

na paṭiccekammaṃ phusati mano co na ppaḍussati,
appossukkassa bhadrassa na pāpaṃ upalimpati.

evam therō rājānaṃ saññāpetvā tatth' eva rājyāne³ satta divasāni vanto rājānaṃ Samayaṃ uggaṇḍāpesi. rājā sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusaṃghaṃ saṇṇipātāpetvā sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā sāṇipākārantare nisīno ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā ekamekaṃ bhikkhusamāhaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchī: kimvādi sammāsambuddho 'ti. tato sassatavādino sassatavāditi āhaṃsu, ekaccasassatikā⁴ antānantikā amarāvikkhepikā adhiccasamuppattikā⁵ saññivādā asaññivādā nevasaññānāsaññivādā uccedavādā dīṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā 'ti āhaṃsu. rājā paṭhamam eva Samayaṃsa aggahitattā na ime bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime 'ti ātvā tesāṃ sōtakāni vatthāni datvā upapabbājesi.⁶ te sabbe pi saṭṭhisahasā ahesuṃ. ath' aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchī: kimvādi bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. vibhajjavādi mahārājā 'ti. evam vutte rājā therāṃ pucchī: vibhajjavādi bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. āma mahārājā 'ti. tato rājā: suddhaṃ dāni bhante sāsaṇaṃ, karotu bhikkhusaṃgho uposathaṃ ti ārakkhaṃ datvā naṅgaṃ paṇḍitaṃ, saṃggo saṃgho saṇṇipatitvā uposathaṃ ukāsi. tasmīṃ saṇṇipāte saṭṭhi bhikkhusatasahasāni ahesuṃ. tasmīṃ saṃgāme Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādaṃ maddamaṇo Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ abhāsi. tato saṭṭhisatasahasasamkheyyesu⁷ bhikkhūsu uccinivā tipītakapariyattidharaṇaṃ pabbhinnapaṭisambhīdānaṃ tevijjādibhedānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahasaṃ ekam gahetvā yathā Mahākassapattthero ca Kākaṇḍakaputto Yasatthero ca dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyīṃsu, evam eva dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyānto sabhaṃ sāsaṇamalaṃ visodhetvā tatiyaṃsaṃgītiṃ ukāsi. saṃgītipariyosāno anekappakāraṃ paṭhavi ukampiṭṭha.

¹ saññāpesi? ² na cetayantam D, nācetaṃtassa E. ³ rājyāni D.

⁴ ekaccasassatikā D. Comp. the Brahmajālesutta. ⁵ adhiccasamuppattikā D.

⁶ upapabbājesi? ⁷ samkheyyāsu D.

ayam saṃgiti navahi māsehi niṭṭhitā yā loke

katā bhikkhusaṃhassaena tasmā saṃhassikā 'ti ca
parimā dve upādāya tatiyā 'ti ca vuccatīti.

ayam tatiyasamgiti.

ettāvata ca kenābhatan ti etassa pañhassa viśaṃjanattham
yad avocumaḥ : Jambudīpe tāva Upālitiheraṃ ādip katvā
ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasamgiti tāva ābhatam, tatā-
yam ācariyaparamparā :

Upālī Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañe' ete vijitāvino |
paramparāya vinayam dīpe Jambusirivhaye¹
necchijjamānam ānesum tatiyo yāva saṃgaho 'ti,

tass' attho ettāvata pakāsito hoti.

tatiyasamgahato pana uddham imaṃ dīpaṃ Mahindādīhi
ābhatam Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kālāṃ Ariṭṭhattherādīhi
ābhatam tato yāva ajjatanā tesam yeva antevāsikaparamparā-
bhūtiyā ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti veditaḥham. ya-
thāhu porāṇā :

tato Mahindo Itṭhiyo Uttiyo² Sambalo pi ca Bhadda-
nāmo ca paṇḍito
ete nāgā mahāpañña Jambudīpā idhāgatā |
vinayam te vācayimsu pitakam Tambapaṇṇiyā.
nikāye pañca vācesum satta c' eva pakāraṇa. |
tato Ariṭṭho medhāvī Tissadatto ca paṇḍito
visārado Kālasumano therō ca Dighanāmako |
Dighasumano ca paṇḍito punar eva Kālasumano Nāga-
thero ca Buddhārakkhito
Tissatthero ca medhāvī Devatthero³ ca paṇḍito, |
punar eva Sumano medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,
bahussuto Cūlanāgo gajo va duppadhamasiyo, |
Dhammapālināmo ca Rohaṇo⁴ sādhipūjito,
tassa sisso mahāpañño Khemaṇāmo tipetako |
dīpe tārakārājā va paññāya atirocathā.

¹ Sirivhaye D, Sirivhaya E. ² Uttiyo E, Vuddhiyo D. ³ Devatthero E.
⁴ Rohaṇo E, Rohaṇo D.

Upatisso ca medhâvi Phussadevo mahâkathi, |
 punar eva Sumano medhâvi Phussanâmo ² bahussuto,
 mahâkathi ¹ Mahâsivo piṭake sabbatthakovido, |
 punar eva Upâli medhâvi vinaye ca visârado,
 Mahânâgo mahâpañño saddhammavamsakovido, |
 punar eva Sahayo ³ medhâvi piṭake sabbatthakovido,
 Tissatthero ca medhâvi vinayo ca visârado, |
 tassa sisso mahâpañño Pupphanâmo ⁴ bahussuto
 sâsanam anurakkhanto Jambudipe patitṭhito, |
 Cûlâbhayo ca medhâvi vinaye ca visârado
 Tissatthero ca medhâvi saddhammavamsakovido |
 Cûladevo ca medhâvi vinaye ca visârado
 Sivatthero ca medhâvi vinaye sabbatthakovido |
 ete nâgâ mahâpañnâ vinayaññâ maggakovidâ
 vinayam dipe pakâsesun piṭakam Tambapanniyâ 'ti.

tatrâyam anupubbikathâ:

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imam tatiyam dhammasamgī-
 tim katvâ evam cîntesi: kattha nu kho anâgate sâsanam
 suppatitṭhitam bhaveyyâ 'ti. ath' assa upaparikkhato etad
 ahosi: paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatitṭhitam bhavissa-
 titi. so tesam tesam bhikkhûnam bhâram katvâ te te
 bhikkhû tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheram Kasmira-
 gaudhâraratṭham pesesi tvaṃ etaṃ ratṭham gantvâ ettha
 sâsanam patitṭhâpethi. Mahâdevattheram tath' eva vatvâ
 Mahisakamandalam pesesi, Rakkhitattheram Vanavâsin, Yo-
 nakadhammarakkhitattheram Aparantakam, Mahâdhamma-
 rakkhitattheram Maharatṭham, Mahârakkhitattheram Yona-
 kalokam, Majjhimattheram Himavantapadesabhâgam, Sona-
 kattheraṃ ca Uttaratttheraṃ ca Savappabhûmim, attano
 saddhivihârikam Mahindattheram Iddhiyattherena ⁵ Utti-
 yattherena Sambalattherena Bhuddasâlattherena ca saddhim
 Tambapannidipam pesesi tumhe Tambapannidipam gantvâ
 ettha sâsanam patitṭhâpethâ 'ti. sabbe pi tam tam disâbhâ-
 gam gacchantâ attapaññamâ agamamsu paccantimesu jana-
 padesu paṇcavaggo gâyo alam upasampadakammâyâ 'ti
 maññamânâ.

¹ mahâkavi D. Kathi E. ² Pubbanâmo E. ³ Sahayo D. Abhayo E.

⁴ Pubbanâmo E. ⁵ Itthiyatthera D.

tena kho pana samayena Kasmiragandhāraratthe sassapā-
kasmayena Aravālo nāma nāgarājā kurakavassam nāma vassam
vassāpetvā sassam harāpetvā mahāsamuddam pāpesi. Ma-
jjhantikatthero Pāṭaliputtato vehāsam abbhuggantvā Hima-
vati Aravāladahassa upari otarivā Aravāladahapiṭṭhiyaṃ
caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyum pi kappeti.
nāṅgamānavakā¹ disvā Aravālassa nāṅgarājassa ārocesum :
mahārāja eko chinnaabhinnaṭṭadharo bhayādu kāsāvavasano
amhākaṃ udakaṃ dāseti. nāṅgarājā tāvad eva kodhābhi-
bhūto nikkhamitvā theram disvā mukkhamaṃ asahamāno anta-
likkhe anekāni bhimśanakāni nimmini, tato tato bhusaṃ
vātā vāyanti, rukkhā bhijjanti, pabbatakūtāni patanti, meghā
gajjanti, viṇṇullatā niccharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnam
viya gaganam udakaṃ paggharati, bhayānakarūpā nāgaku-
mārā sannipatanti, sayamā pi dhūmayati² pajjalati paharaya-
vutṭhiyo vissajjeti, ko ayaṃ mundaḥ chinnaabhinnaṭṭadharo
'tiādihi pharusavacanehi theram santajjesi, etha gūḍhatha
bandhatha niddhamatha imaṃ samaṇaṃ ti nāgabalaṃ āvāpesi.
thero sabbaṃ taṃ bhimśanakaṃ attano iddhibalena paṭibū-
hitvā nāgarājānaṃ āha :

sadevako pi ce loko āgantvā tāseyyya maṃ³
ta me paṭibalo assa janetum bhayabheravaṃ.
sace pi tvaṃ mahim sabbaṃ sasamuddam sapabbataṃ
nkkhipitvā mahānāga khipeyyāsi maṃ' upari !
n' eva me sakkuneyyāsi janetum bhayabheravaṃ.
aññadatthu tav' ev' assa vighāto uragādhipā 'ti.

evaṃ vutte nāgarājā vihatānubhāvo nipphalavāyāmo dukkhi
dummano abosi. taṃ thero taṃkhaṇānurūpāya dhammiyā
kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamaṃsetvā
tena samāsesu ca pañcasu ca silesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi saddhim ca-
turuṣṭhiyā nāgasahasahi. aññe pi bahū Himavantavāsino
yakkhā ca gandhabbakumbhanda ca therassa dhammakatham
sutvā samāsesu ca silesu ca paṭiṭṭhahimsu, Pañcako pi
yakkho saddhim bhariyāya yakkhīniyā pañcahi ca putta-

¹ nāṅgamānavakā D, nāgamānavakā E. ² sic DE. ³ tāsaya maṃ D,
tāseyyya maṃ E.

satehi pathame phale patitthito. atha āyasmā Majjhantikatthero sabbe pi nāgayakkharakkhase āmantetvā evaṃ āha :

mā dāni kodhaṃ janayittha ito uddhaṃ yathā pure,
sasaṅghātaṃ ca mā kattha sukhakāmaṃ hi paṇiṇo.
karotha mettāṃ sattesu, vasaṃtu manujā sukhān ti.

te sabbe sādhu bhante 'ti therassa paṭiseutvā yathānusittham paṭipajjimsu. tam divasam eva ca nāgarājassa pūjāsamayo hoti. atha nāgarājā attano ratanamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ āharāpetvā therassa paṇḍāpesi. nisīdi therō pallaṅke, nāgarājāpi theram vijayamāno samīpe aṭṭhāsi. tasmim khane Kasmiragandhāraraṭṭhavāsino āgataṃ theram disvā ambhakaṃ nāgarājato pi therō mahiddhikataro 'ti theram eva vanditvā nisīma. therō tesam Asivisopamasuttantaṃ kathesi. sutta-pariyosāne asitiyā pāpasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, kulāsatasahassaṃ pabbaji. tato pabbuṭi ca Kasmiragandhārāyāva ajjatanā kāśāvapaṃjotā isivātaparivātā eva.

gantvā Kasmiragandhāram isi Majjhantiko tadā
raṭṭham¹ nāgaṃ pasādetvā mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Mahādevatthero pi Mahimsakamaṇḍulaṃ gantvā Devadūtasuttaṃ kathesi, sutta-pariyosāne cattālisa pāpasahassāni dhammacakkhaṃ paṭilabhimso, cattālisaṃ yeva pāpasahassāni pabbajimsu.

gantvāna raṭṭham Mahisaṃ Mahādevo mahiddhiko
codetvā Devadūtehi mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Rakkhitatthero ca Vanavāsipaṃ gantvā ākāse ṭhatvā Anamatagga-pariyāyakathāya Vanavāsiko pasādesi, kathā-pariyosāne paṇa saṭṭhisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, sattatimsasahassamattā pabbajimsu, paṇca vihārasatāni patitṭhabimsu. evaṃ so tattha sāsaṇaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

gantvāna Rakkhitatthero Vanavāsipaṃ mahiddhiko
antallikkhe ṭhito tattha desesi Anamataggiyaṃ ti.

Yonakadhammarakkhitatthero pi Aparantakaṃ gantvā Aggikkhandhūpamasuttantakathāya Aparantako pasādetvā

¹ raṭṭham corrected to raṭṭham D, daṭṭham E.

sattatimsa pāṇasahassāni dhammāmatam pāyesi, khattiyakulato yeva purisasahassam pabbajimsu samadhikāni cha itthisahassāni. evam so tattha sāsanaṃ patitthāpesi.

Aparantaṃ vigāhivā Yonako Dhammarakkhito
Aggikkhandhūpamen' ettha pasādesi jane bahū 'ti.

Mahādhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahārattiham gantvā Mahānāradakaassapajātakakathāya Mahārattihako pasādetvā caturāsitipāṇasahassāni maggaphaleṇa patitthāpesi, terasa sahasāni pabbajimsu. evam so tattha sāsanaṃ patitthāpesi.

Mahārattiham isi¹ gantvā so Mahādhammarakkhito
jātakam kathayitvāna pasādesi mahājānan ti.

Mahārakkhitatthero pi Yonakarattham gantvā Kālākārāmasuttantakathāya Yonakalokaṃ pasādetvā sattatimsasahassādhikassa pāṇasatasahassassa maggaphalālamkāraṃ adāsi, santike c' assa dasasahassā pabbajimsu. evam so pi tattha sāsanaṃ patitthāpesi.

Yonakarattham tadā gantvā so Mahārakkhito isi
Kālākārāmasuttēna te pasādesi Yonake 'ti.

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena Dundubbissaratherena Sahadevattherena ca² saddhiṃ Himavantapadesabhāgaṃ gantvā Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantakathāya taṃ deṣaṃ pasādetvā asitipāṇakoṭiyo magga-phalaratanāni paṭilābhesi. pañca pi c' ete therā pañca ratthāni pasādesaṃ, ekamekassa santike satasahassamattā pabbajimsu. evam te tattha sāsanaṃ patitthāpesuṃ.

gantvāna Majjhimatthero Himavantaṃ pasādayi
yakkhasenaṃ pakāsento Dhammacakkappavattānaṃ ti.

Senakatthero pi saddhiṃ Uttarattherena Suvannabhūmiṃ agamāsi, tena ca samuyena tattha ekā rakkhasi samuddato nikkhamitvā rājakule jāto jāte dārako khādati. taṃ divasaṃ eva rājakule eko dārako jāto hoti. manussā theram diēvā

¹ isiṃ D. ² Alasoderatthero pana Dundubbissaratherena Sahasoderattherena (corr. to Sahadevatthi) ca D. Alakadevattherena Duddabhiyatherena Sahadevattherena ca E. Comp. Dipav., viii. 16.

rakkhasānaṃ sahāyako eso 'ti maññamānā āvudhāni gahetvā therāṃ pariharitukāmaṃ gacchantī. therō kiṃ tumhe āvudhatthā āgacchathā 'ti āha. te āhamsu : rājakule jāto jāto dārake rakkhasā khādanti, tesāṃ tumhe sahāyakā 'ti. therō na mayāṃ rakkhasānaṃ sahāyakā, samaṇā nāma mayāṃ viratā pāpātīpātā — pe — viratā majjapānā ekabhattikā silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti āha. tasmīṃ yeva ca khape sā rakkhasi saparivārā samuddato nikkhami rājakule dārako jāto taṃ khādissāmiti. manussā taṃ disvā esā bhanto rakkhasi āgacchatiti bhūtā viravimsu. therō rakkhasēhi diguṇe attabhāve nimminivā tehi attabhāvehi taṃ rakkhasiṃ sapariṣaṃ majjhe katvā ubhosu passesu parikkhipi. tassā sapariṣāya etad ahoṣi : addhā imehi imaṃ thānaṃ laddhaṃ bhavissati, mayāṃ pana imesaṃ bhakkhā bhavissāma 'ti sabbarakkhasā vegena palāyimsu. therō pi te yāva adassanaṃ tāva palāpetvā dipassa samantato rakkhaṃ thāpesi. tasmīṃ ca samayo sanipatitaṃ mahājanakāyaṃ Brahmajālasuttanta-kathāya pasādetvā saraṇesu ca silesu ca patitthāpesi. satthi-sahassānaṃ pan' ettha dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi, kuladārakānaṃ addhuddhāni sahaṣāni pabbajimsu, kuladhitānaṃ diyaḍḍhusaḥassāṃ. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patitthāpesi. tato pabbhūti rājakule jātadārakānaṃ Sonuttaranāmaṃ eva karonti.

Surappabhūmiṃ gantvāna Sonuttarā mahiddhikā
piṣāce niddhamitvāna Brahmajālaṃ adesayun ti.

Mahindatthero pana Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantvā sāsanaṃ patitthāpehiti upajjhāyena ca bhikkhusaṃghena ca ajjhāttho cintesi : kālo nu kho me Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantum no 'ti. ath' assa vimamsato na tāva kālo 'ti ahoṣi. kiṃ pan' assa disvā etad ahoṣi. Muṭasivarañño mahallakabhāvaṃ tato cintesi : ayaṃ rājā mahallako, na sakkā imaṃ gaṇhitvā sāsanaṃ paggaheṭum, idāni pan' assa putto Derānampiyatisso rajjaṃ kāressati taṃ gaṇhitvā sakkā bhavissati sāsanaṃ paggaheṭum. handa yāva so samayo āgacchati tāva ūtako olokoma, pana dāni mayāṃ imaṃ janapadaṃ āgaccheyyāma vā na vā 'ti. so evaṃ cintetvā upajjhāyaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca vanditvā Asokāramato nikkhamma tehi Iddhiyādhi catthi

therehi Saṃghamittāya puttena Somanasāmaṇerena Bhaṇḍu-
kena ca upāsakena saddhīm Rājagahunagaraparivattakena
Dakkhinagiri janapade cārikaṃ caramāno ñātake olokento cha
māse atikkāmesi.¹ athānupubbena mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ
Vedisānagaraṃ nāma² sampatto. Aeoko kira kumārakālo
janapadaṃ labhivā Ujjenīṃ gacchanto Vedisānagaraṃ patvā
Devaseṭṭhiassa dhītaraṃ aggahesi. sā taṃ divasaṃ eva
gabbhaṃ gaḥhivā Ujjenīyaṃ Mahindakumāraṃ vijāyi.
kumārassa euddasavassakālo rājā abhisekaṃ pāpuṃ. sā
tassa mātā tena samayena ñātighare vasatī. tena vuttaṃ :
anupubbena mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ Vedisānagaraṃ nāma
sampatto 'ti. sampattuṃ ca pana therāṃ disvā theramātā
Devī pāde sirasā vanditvā bhikkhaṃ datvā therāṃ attano
kataṃ Vedisāgiri mahāvihāraṃ nāma āropesi. thero tasmīṃ
vihāre nisīno cintesi : amhākaṃ idha kattabbakiccaṃ
niṭṭhitaṃ, samayo nu kho idāni Laṅkādīpaṃ gantun ti.
tato cintesi : anubhavatu tāva me pitaro pesitaṃ abhisekaṃ
Devānampiyatisso ratanaṭṭayagunaṃ ca suṇātu chaṇaṭṭhaṃ ca
nagarato nikkhamitvā Missakapabbataṃ abhirūhatu, tadā
taṃ tattha dakkhissāmā 'ti. athāparaṃ ekamāsaṃ tatth' eva
saṃkappesi. māsāṭikkamena ca jeṭṭhamūlamāsapuṇṇamāyaṃ
uposathadivase sannipatitā sabbe pi kālo nu kho amhākaṃ
Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gamanāya udāhu no 'ti mantayimisu.
tenāhu parāṇā :

Mahindo nāma nāmena saṃghatthero tadā ahū,
Iddhiyo Vattiyo thero Bhaddasālo ca Sambalo |
sāmaṇero ca Sumano cha labhiṇṇo mahiddhiko,
Bhaṇḍuko sattamo tesaṃ diṭṭhasacco upāsako :
iti eto mahānāgā mantayimisu rahogatā 'ti.

tadā Sakko devānaṃ Indo Mahindattheraṃ upasaṃkamitvā
etaḍ avoca : kālakato bhante Maṇasīvarājā, idāni Devānampi-
yatissamahārājā rajjaṃ kāreti. sammāsambuddhena ca
tunhe vyākatā : anāgate Mahindo nāma bhikkhu Tambā-
paṇṇidīpaṃ pasādessatīti. tasmāt iha vo bhante kālo dīpa-
varaṃ gamanāya, ahaṃ pi vo sahāyo bhavissāmīti. kasmā

¹ atikkāmesi D.² D omits nāma.

pana Sakko evam āha. bhagavā kir' assa bodhimūle yeva
buddhacakkhunā lokam olōketvā anāgate imassa dīpassa
sampattim diṣvā etam attham ārocesi tadā tvam pi sahāyo
bhaveyyāsi ca āpāsesi. tasmā evam āha. therō tassa vaca-
nam sampatīochitvā attasattamo Vedisakapabbatā vehāsam
uppatitvā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāya Misaṅkapabbate
patitthahi yaṃ pan' etarahi Cetiyapabbato 'ti pi suñjānanti.
tenāhu porāṇā :

Vedisagirimhi Rājagahe¹ vasitvā timsa rattiyo
kālo ca² gamanassā 'ti gacchāmi dīpam uttamaṃ. |
paḷinā³ Jambudīpāto hamsarājā va ambara
evam uppatitā therā nipatimsu naguttama. |
purato purasetthassa pabbate meghasaṇṇibhe
patitthahimsu kūṭamhi hamsā va nagatouddhanāti.

evam Iddhiyādīhi saddhīm āgantvā patitthahanto ca āyasmā
Mahindatthero sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnam
vassasatānam upari chattiṃsatime vasse imasmim dīpo
patitthahāti veditabham.

Ajātasattussa hi atthame vasse sammāsambuddho pari-
nibbāyi. tasmim yeva vasse Sihakumārassa putto Tamba-
pānidīpassa ādirājā Vijayakumāro imam dīpam āgantvā
manussavāsam akāsi. Jambudīpe Udayabhadraṣṣa cudda-
same vasse idha⁴ Vijayo kalam akāsi. Udayabhadraṣṣa
pañcadasame vasse Paṇḍuvāsadevo nāma imasmim dīpe
rajjam pāpuṃ. tattha Nāgadassakaraṇṇo viṣatime vasse idha
Paṇḍuvāsadevo timsavassāni rajjam kāretvā kalam akāsi.
tasmim vasse Abhayo nāma rājakumāro imasmim dīpe
rajjam pāpuṃ. tattha Susunāgarāṇṇo sattarasame vasse
idha Abhayarāṇṇo viṣam vassāni paripūrimsu. atha Abha-
yassa viṣatime vasse Pakuṇḍakābhayo nāma dāmariko
rajjam aggaheṣi. tattha Kālāsokassa soḷasame vasse idha
Pakuṇḍakābhayassa sattarasa vassāni paripūrimsu. tāni
hetthā ekena vassena saha atthārassa bonti. tattha Canda-
guttassa cuddasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakābhayo kalam
akāsi. Muṭasivarājā rajjam pāpuṃ. tattha Asokadhamma-

¹ Correct Rājagahe into raucme, see Dīp. xii. 35 ² ca. D. va E. ³ paḷinā
D, paḷinā E. ⁴ idha E. tiṭṭha D.

rājassa satarāsamo vasse idha Mutasivarāja kālam akāsi, Devānampiyatisso rajjam pāpuṇi.

parimibbute ca pana sambuddhe Ajātasattu catuvīsati-vassāni rajjam kāresi, Udayabhadro ca soḷasa, Anuruddho ca Muṇḍo ca atthārasa, Nāgadassako catuvīsati, Sasunāgo atthārasa, tass' eva putto Asoko atthavisati, Asokassa puttā dasabhātukarājāno dvevīsativassāni rajjam kāresuṃ. tesuṃ paccato nava Nandā dvevīsatiṃ eva, Candagutto ca catavīsati, Bindusāro atthavisam. tassāvassāne Asoko rajjam pāpuṇi. tassa pure abhisekā cattāri, abhisekato atthārasamo vasse imasmīṃ dīpe Mahindathero patitthito. evaṃ etena rājavamsānusārena vedittabbam, eva taṃ sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnam vassasatānaṃ upari chattiṃsestīme vasse imasmīṃ dīpe patitthahīti.

tasmīṃ ca divase Tambapannidīpe jetthamūlanakkhattam nāma nakkhattam hoti. rājā nakkhattam ghoṣāpetvā chaṇṇaṃ karoṭṭhā 'ti amacce āṇāpetvā cattālisapurissasahassaparivāro nagaramhā nikkhamitvā yena Missakapabbato tena pāyāsī migavaṃ kilītukāmo. atha tasmīṃ pabbate adhivatthā ekā devatā rañño there dassessāmiti rohitamigarūpaṃ gahetvā avidūre tiṇapaṇṇāni khādamaṇā viya carati. rājā disvā ayuttam dāni pamattam vijjhitaṃ ti jiyam poṭṭhesi. migo Ambatthalamaggaṃ gahetvā palāyitum ārabhi. rājā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhirūhi. migo pi therānaṃ avidūre antaradhāyi. Mahindatthero rājānaṃ avidūre āgacchantam disvā mamaṃ yeva rājā passatu mā itare 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā Tissa Tissa ito chitī āha. rājā sutvā cintesi: imasmīṃ dīpe jāto maṃ Tissā 'ti nāmaṃ gahetvā ālapitaṃ samattho nāma n' atthi. ayaṃ pana chinnaabhinna-paṭadharo bhaṇḍu kāsāvavasano maṃ nāmena ālapati. ko nu kho ayaṃ bhavissati manusso vā amanusso vā 'ti. therō āha:

samaṇā mayam mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvaka
tam eva anukampāya Jambudīpā idhāgatā 'ti.

tena ca samayena Devānampiyatisso mahārājā ca Asoka-dhammarājā cā aditthasahāyakā honti. Devānampiyatissa-mahārājassa ca puññānubhāvena Chātaka-pabbatapāde okamhi

veṇugumbe tisso veṇuyatṭhiyo rathayatṭhippamāṇā uppa-
jjimsu, ekā latāyatṭhi nāma, ekā pupphayatṭhi nāma,
ekā sakunayatṭhi nāma. tūsu latāyatṭhiyaṃ¹ rajatavappā
hoti, taṃ alaṃkaritvā uppannalatā kaṭṭhanavappā khā-
yati. pupphayatṭhiyaṃ pana nilāpītaḥhitāvadātakālavappāni
pupphāni suvibhattavantaṃpattakūṇjakkhāni hutvā khāyanti,
sakunayatṭhiyaṃ haṃsakukkutaṃajivajivakādayo sakunā nā-
nappakārāni catuppadāni sajjivāni viya khāyanti. vuttam pi
c' etaṃ Dīpavaṃse;²

Chātapabbatapādambhi veṇuyatṭhi tayo ahu :
setā rajatayatṭhi ca latā kaṭṭhanasannibhā,
nilādī yādissaṃ³ pupphaṃ pupphayatṭhimhi tādissaṃ,
sakunā sakunayatṭhimhi sarūpeṇ' eva saṃṭhitā 'ti.

samuddato pi 'ssa muttāmaṇiveḥurīyāḍianekavihitaratanam
uppaṇṇi. Tambapaṇṇiyaṃ attha muttā uppaṇṇimsu : haya-
muttā gojamuttā rathamuttā āmalakamuttā valayamuttā
oṅguliveṭṭhakamuttā kakudhaphalamuttā pākātikamuttā 'ti.
so tā yatṭhiyo tā ca muttāyo aññeñ ca bahum ratanam
Asokassa dhammarañño paṇṇākāratthāya pesesi. Asoko
pasāditvā tassa pañca rājakukudhabhaṇḍāni pahīni chattaṃ
cāmaraṃ khaggaṃ molim ratanam pādukaṃ⁴ aññeñ ca
abhiṣekuttāya bahuvidhaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ, seyyath' idaṃ,
saṅkhaṃ Gaṇḍodakam vaddhamānaṃ vaṭṭasakaṃ bhikkā-
raṃ nandiyāvuttam sivikam kaṇṭhaṃ kaṭṭacchum adhovimam
dussayugam batthapuñchanam haricandanam aruṇavanna-
mattikam añjanam haritakam āmalakan ti. vuttam pi c'
etaṃ Dīpavaṃse;⁵

vālavijaniṇḥisaṃ chattaṃ khaggañ ca pādukaṃ
veṭṭhanam sārūpamāṇam bhikkāraṃ nandiyavuttakam |
sivikam saṅkham vaṭṭasañ ca adhovim vatthakoṭṭikam
sovaṇṇapātikaṭṭacchum mahaggham batthapuñchanam |
Aṇolattodakam kāmam uttamam haricandanam
aruṇavannamattikañ⁶ ca añjanam nāgamāhaṭam |
haritakam āmalakam mahaggham amātosadham

¹ This is the reading of D and E. Correct, latāyatṭhi? ² Comp. Dip. xi. 15
et seq. ³ nilādiyaḍissaṃ D, nilādiyādissaṃ E. ⁴ Correct, ratanapādukaṃ?
⁵ xv. 1-6; xvii. 83 et seq. ⁶ aruṇavannaṃ D.

saṭṭhivāhasataṃ sālīṃ sugandhaṃ suvakāhataṃ
puñḍakammābhiniḍḍattāṃ pāhesi Asokasavhaya 'ti.

na kevaṇaṃ ca etaṃ āmisapannākāraṃ imaṃ kira dhamma-
pannākāraṃ pi pesesi :

ahaṃ buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato
upāsakattaṃ vedesiṃ Sakyaupputtassa sāsane.¹
imesu tiṣṭu vatthūsu uttame jīnasāsane
tvam pi cittaṃ pasādehi saddhāsarapaṃ upehiṣiṭi.

ev āyaṃ rājā taṃ divasaṃ Asokarañño pesitena abhiṣekena
ekamaḍḍhisitto² hoti, visākhapunnamaṃya hi 'ssa abhiṣekaṃ
akamsu. so acirasutaṃ taṃ sāsanaṃ pavattiṃ anussaramāno
taṃ therassa samaṇā mayaṃ mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvaka
'ti vacanaṃ sutvā ayyā nu kho āgata 'ti tāvad eva āvudhaṃ
nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katha-
yamāno. yathāha :³

āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisi,
nisajja rājā sammodi balaṃ atthūpāsamaḥitaṃ ti.

sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ ca kurumāne yeva tasmīṃ tāni pi
cattālīsapurisaḥassāni āgantvā taṃ parivāresuṃ. tadā therō
itare pi cha jane dassesi. rājā disvā ime kadā āgata 'ti āha.
mayā saddhiṃ yeva mahārāja 'ti. idāni pana Jambudīpe
aṇṇe pi evarūpā samaṇā santitī. santi mahārāja, etarahi
Jambudīpe kāsāvapejjoto isiyātaparivāto, tasmīṃ

tevijjā iddhipattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā
khūpāsava arahantaṃ bahū buddhassa sāvaka 'ti.

bhante kena āgata 'tiā 'ti. n' eva mahārāja udakena na
thalena 'ti. rājā ākāsena āgata 'ti aṇṇāsi. therō atthi nu
kho raṇṇo⁴ paṇḍaveyyattikaṃ ti vimamsanattāya āsanna-
ambarukkhaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ pucchi : kīṃnāmo ayaṃ
mahārāja rukkho 'ti. ambarukkho nāma bhante 'ti. imaṃ
pana mahārāja ambaṃ muñcivā aṇṇo ambo atthi n' atthitī.
atthi bhante aṇṇe pi bahū ambarukkha 'ti.⁵ imaṃ ca ambaṃ
te ca ambe muñcivā atthi nu kho mahārāja aṇṇe rukkhā 'ti.

¹ Read, ekamaḍḍhisitto. ² Dīp. xii. 52. ³ raṇṇā D. ⁴ ambarukkho ti D.

atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhā 'ti. aññe ambe
 ca anambe ca muñcivā atthi pana añño rukkho 'ti.
 nysam eva bhante ambarukkho 'ti. sādhu mahārāja
 paṇḍito 'si. atthi pana te mahārāja ñātakā 'ti. atthi me
 bhante bahū janā 'ti. te muñcivā aññe keci aññātakāpi
 atthi mahārāja 'ti. aññātakā bhante ñātakehi bahutarā 'ti.
 tava ñātake ca aññātake ca muñcivā atth' añño koci mahā-
 rājā 'ti. ahaṃ bhante. sādhu mahārāja attā¹ nāma attano
 n' eva ñātake na aññātake 'ti. atha therō paṇḍito rājā
 sakkhissati dhammaṃ aññātun ti Cūlahatthipadopomasuttam
 kathesi. kathāpariyosāne rājā tisu saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhaṃ
 saddhīm cattālīsāya pāpasahassehi. tam khaṇaṃ ñeva rañño
 bhattam āhariyittha. rājā suttam suṇanto yeva evaṃ aññāsi:
 na imeṣaṃ imasmiṃ kāle bhojanam kappatīti, āpucchitvā²
 pana bhuñjitum ayuttan ti cintetvā bhuñjissatha bhante 'ti
 pucchi. na mahārāja amhākaṃ imasmiṃ kāle bhojanam
 kappatīti. kaemiṃ kāle bhante kappatīti. arañuggamanato
 paṭṭhāya yāva majjhantikasamaya³ mahārājā 'ti. gacchāma
 bhante nagaran ti. alaṃ mahārāja, idh' eva vasissāma 'ti.
 sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayaṃ dārako āgacchatū 'ti.
 mahārāja ayaṃ dārako āgataphalo viññātasāsano pabbajjā-
 pekho idāni pabbajissatīti. rājā tena hi bhante eye theram
 posessāmi⁴ tam abhirūhitvā āgaccheyyathā 'ti vatvā vanditvā
 pakkāmi. therō acirapakkantassa rañño Sumanasāmaṇeram
 āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ Sumana dhammasavaṇassa kālam ghose-
 hiti. bhante kittakaṃ thānaṃ sāvento ghosemiti. sakalam
 Tambapaṇṇidīpan ti. sādhu bhante 'ti. sāmaṇero abhiññā-
 pādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭha-
 hitvā samāhitena cittaṇa sakalam Tambapaṇṇidīpan sāvento
 tikkhattum dhammasavaṇassa kālam ghoseci. rājā tam
 saddam sutvā therānaṃ santikaṃ pesesi: kiṃ bhante atthi
 koci upaddavo 'ti. n' atth' amhākaṃ koci upaddavo 'ti
 dhammasavaṇassa kālam ghosāpayimha buddhavacanaṃ
 kathetukāma 'mbā 'ti. taṃ ca pana sāmaṇerassa saddam
 sutvā bhumma devatā saddam anussāvesum, eten' upāyena
 yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggaṇchi. tena saddena mahā-

¹ attā D. ² Read, apucchitvā. ³ samaya D. ⁴ Read, ratham
 posessāmi (Mahāc. p. 80).

devatāsannipāto ahosi. there ca mahantaṃ devatāsannipātaṃ disvā Samacittasuttantaṃ kathesi, kathāpariyosāne asaṃkheyyānaṃ devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, bahū nāgā ca supaṇṇā ca saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhabhimsu. yādiso Sāriyattatttherassa imaṃ suttantaṃ kathayato devatāsannipāto ahosi tādiso Mahindattherassāpi jāto.

atha tassā rattiyā accayena rājā therānaṃ rathaṃ pesesi. sārathi rathaṃ ekamante ṭhapetvā therānaṃ ārocesi: āhaṭo bhante ratho, abhirūhatha gacchissāma 'ti. therā na mayaṃ rathaṃ abhirūhāma, gaccha tvam, pacchā mayaṃ āgacchissāma 'ti vatvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāyaṃ Paṭhamacetiyaṭṭhāne otariṃsu. taṃ hi cetiyaṃ therahi paṭhamam oṭṭapattṭhāne katattā yeva Paṭhamacetiyaṃ ti vuccati. rājāpi sārathiṃ pesetvā antonivesane maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādetthā 'ti amacce ānāpesi. tāvad eva sabbe haṭṭhatuṭṭhā ativiya pāsādikam maṇḍapam paṭiyādesuṃ. puna rājā cintesi: hiyyo there silakkhandham kathayamāno uccāsayanamahāsayanam na kappatīti āha. nisīdissanti nu kho ayyā āsanesu na nisīdissanti. tass' evam cintayantass' eva so sārathi nagaradvāraṃ sampatto. tato addasa there¹ paṭhamataram āgantvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhītvā cīvaram pārupante. disvā ativiya pasannacitto hutvā āgantvā raṇṇo ārocesi: āgata deva therā 'ti. rājā ratham ārūḷhā 'ti pucchī. na ārūḷhā deva, api ca mama pacchato nikkhamitvā paṭhamataram āgantvā pācīnadvāre ṭhitā 'ti. rājā ratham pi nārūhīṃsū 'ti sutvā na dāni ayyā uccāsayanam sādīyissanti ciotetvā tena hi bhaṇe therānaṃ bhummattharapaṇasamkhepena āsanāni paññāpetthā 'ti vatvā paṭipathaṃ agamāsi. amaccā paṭhaviyaṃ taddhikam² paññāpetvā upari kojavakkālini³ vicīrattharapaṇi paññāpesuṃ. uppādapāṭhakā disvā gahitā⁴ dāni imehi paṭhavi, ime Tambapannidīpassa sāmikā bhavissanti vyākariṃsu. rājāpi gantvā there vanditvā Mahindattherassa haṭṭhato pattaṃ gahetvā mahatiyā pūjāya ca sakkārena ca there nagaram pavesetvā antonivesanaṃ pavesesi. there āsanapaññattīṃ disvā amhākam āsanaṃ sakala-Laṅkādīpo paṭhavi viya patthutaṃ niccalaṃ ca hutvā

¹ there D. ² taddhikam E, taddhikam D. ³ kojavakkālini corrected to kojavakkālini D, kojavakkālini E. ⁴ gahitā D.

patitthahissatitī cintento nisīdi. rājā there paṇitena khāda-
 niyena bhojanienya sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Anu-
 lādevipamukhāni pañca itthiṣatāni therānaṃ abhivādanam
 pūjāsakkāraṇ ca karontīti¹ pakkosāpetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
 therō bhattakiccāvasāne rañño saparijanassa dhammaratana-
 vassam vassento Petavatthum Vimānavatthum Saccasam-
 yuttaṇ ca kathesi. taṃ therassa dhammadesanam sutvā tāni
 pañca pi itthiṣatāni sotāpattiṭṭhalam sacchikarimsu. ye pi te
 manussā purimadivase Missakapabbato there addasamsu te
 tesu tesu² thānesu therānaṃ guṇe kathenti, tesam sutvā
 mahājanakāyo rājāṅgaṇe sannipatitvā mahāsaddam akāsi.
 rājā kiṃ eso saddo 'ti pucchī, nāgarā deva there daṭṭhum
 na labhāmā 'ti vilapanti. rājā sace idha pavisissanti okāso
 na bhavissatitī cintetvā gacchatha bhāṇe hatthiṣālāṃ paṭi-
 jaggitvā vālukam ākiritvā pañcavaṇṇāni pupphāni vikiritvā
 celavitānaṃ bandhītvā maṅgalahatthiṭṭhāne therānaṃ āsanāni
 paññāpethā 'ti āha. rājāmaccā tathā akamsu. therō tattha
 gantvā nisīditvā Devadūtasuttantaṃ kathesi. kathāpariyo-
 sāne pāpasahassam sotāpattiṭṭhale patitthahi. tato hatthiṣālā
 atisambādā 'ti dakkhiṇadvāre Nandanavanuyyāne āsanam
 paññāpesum. therō tattha nisīditvā Āsivisopamasuttaṃ
 kathesi. taṃ pi sutvā pāpasahassam sotāpattiṭṭhalam paṭi-
 labhi. evam āgatadivāsato dutiyadivase adḍhateyyānaṃ
 saḥassānaṃ dhammābhīsamayo ahosi. therassa Nandanavane
 āgatāgatāhi kulittihīhi kulasuṇhāhi kulakumārīhi saddhim
 sammodamānass' eva sāyaṇhasamayo jāto. therō kālāṃ
 sollakkhetvā gacchāma dāni Missakapabbataṃ ti utthahi.
 amaccā katttha bhante gacchathā 'ti. amhākaṃ nivesanattthā-
 naṃ-ti. te rañño samviditaṃ katvā rājānumatena āhamsu :
 akālo bhante idāni tattha gantum, idam eva Nandanavanam
 uyyānaṃ ayyānaṃ āvāsattthānaṃ³ hotū 'ti. alāṃ gacchāmā
 'ti. puma rañño vacanenāhamsu : rājā bhante āha : etaṃ
 Meghavanam nāma uyyānaṃ mama pitu santakam nagarato
 nātīdūraṃ nāccāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, ettha
 therā vāsam kappentū 'ti. vasimsu therā Meghavane
 uyyāne. rājāpi kho tassā rattiyā accayena therassa samīpaṃ

¹ Correct; karontī 'ti. ² te tesu tesu E, thesu D. ³ āsanattthānaṃ D, āvāsattthā E.

gantvā sukhasayitabhāvaṃ pucchitvā kappati bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa ārāmo 'ti pucchi. therō kappati mahārāja 'ti vatvā imaṃ suttam āhari : anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmaṃ ti.¹ rājā tuttho suvaṇṇabhūṅkāraṃ gahe tvā therassa hatthe udakaṃ pādetvā Mahāmeghavanaṇḍiyyānaṃ adāsi. saha adakapātena paṭhaviṃ kampi. ayaṃ Mahāvihāre paṭhamo paṭhavi-kampo ahosi. rājā bhūto therāṃ pucchi : kasmā bhante paṭhaviṃ kampaṭṭhi. mā bhāyi mahārāja, imasmiṃ dīpe dasabalassa sāsanaṃ paṭiṭṭhahissati idaṃ ca paṭhamam viharatṭhānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya paṇḍi. therō puṇḍivase pi rājaguhe yeva bhūñjitvā Nandanavane Anamataggiyāni kathesi. puṇḍivase Aggikkhandhopamasuttaṃ kathesi. eten' eva upāyena satta divasāni kathesi, aḍḍhanavamaṇaṃ pāpasahussānaṃ dhammābhisaṃmayo ahosi. tato paṭṭhāya Nandanavanaṃ sāsanaṃ jotipātubhāvattṭhānaṃ ti kāvā Jotivanaṃ ti nāmaṃ labhi.

sattame pana divase therā antopure rañño Mahāappamādasuttaṃ kathayitvā Cetiyagiriṃ eva agamaṃsu. atha kho rājā amacco pucchi : therō amhe gāḷhena ovādena ovadati, gaccheyya nu kho 'ti. amaccā tumhehi deva therō ayāceto² sayam eva āgato, tasmā tassa anāpuochā 'va gamanataṃ pi bhaveyyā 'ti āhamsu. tato rājā rathaṃ abhirūḷhitvā dve ca deviyo āropetvā Cetiyagiriṃ agamāsi. mahaccā³ rājānu-bhāvena gantvā deviyo ekamantaṃ apakkamāpetvā sayam therānaṃ samīpaṃ upasamkamanto ativiya kilantarūpo hutvā tato naṃ therō āha : kasmā tvaṃ mahārāja evaṃ kilamamāno āgato 'ti. tumhe mama gāḷhaṃ ovādaṃ datvā idāni gantukāmaṃ nu kho 'ti jānantaṭṭhaṃ bhante 'ti. na mayam mahārāja gantukāmaṃ, api ca vassūpanāyikakālo nāmāyaṃ mahārāja, tatra samaṇena ca vassūpanāyikaṭṭhānaṃ sātuma vaṭṭaṭṭhi. taṃ divasaṃ eva Ariṭṭho nāma amacco paṇḍcapaṇḍasa-jetṭhakaniṭṭhakabhātukehi saddhiṃ rañño samipe tṭhito āha : icchāma⁴ mayam deva therānaṃ santiko pabbajitū ti. sādhu bhāṇe pabbajassū 'ti rājā anujānitvā therāṃ sampa-ticchāpesi. therō tadah' eva pabbājesi. sabbe khuragge

¹ Mahāvagga I. 22. 18. ² Ayāceto D. ³ mahaccā D. amaccā E. Resā, mahatā; comp. Dīp. vi. 77. ⁴ pucchāma corr. tato pucchāma (3/4) D.

yeva arahattam pāpuṇṇasu. rājāpi kho tam khaṇam yeva Kūṭakacetiyaṅgaṇam¹ parikkhipitvā atthasatthiyā lenesu kaminam patthapetvā nagaram eva agamāsi. te pi therā dasabhātikasamākulam rājakulam pasādetvā mahājanaṃ evadamānā Cetiya-girimhi vassam vasiṃsu. tadā Cetiya-girimhi paṭhamavassam upagatā dvāsatthi arahanto ahesuṃ.

athāyasmā Mahāmahiṇdo vutthavasso pavāretvā kattika-puṇṇamāyaṃ uposathadivase rājānaṃ etad avoca: mahārāja amhehi cira-dittho sammāsambuddho, anāthavassam vasiṃha, iecchāma Jambudīpaṃ gantuu ti. rājā ahaṃ bhante tumhe catūhi paccuyehi upatthahāmi ayaṃ ca mahājano tumhe nissāya tisa sarāṇesu patitthito, kasinā tumhe ukkaṇṭhathā 'ti. cira-dittho no mahārāja sammāsambuddho abhivāda-napaccutthānaṃ² alikammasāmicikammakaraṇapattānaṃ³ n' atthi, tena 'mha⁴ ukkaṇṭhitā 'ti. nannu bhante tumhe avo-cuttha: parinibbuto sammāsambuddho 'ti. kiṃ cāpi mahārāja parinibbuto, atha khv aasa sariradhātuyo tittāntiti. sūnātaṃ bhante, thūpapatitthānaṃ tumhe ākaṇṭhathā 'ti, karomī bhante thūpaṃ, bhūmibhāgaṃ dāni vicinātha. api ca bhante dhātuyo kuto lacchāmā 'ti. Sumanena saddhīm mantohi mahārāja 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā Sumanam upasamkamitvā pucehi: kuto dāni bhante dhātuyo lacchāmā 'ti. Sumano āha: apposukko tvaṃ mahārāja vithiyo soḷhāpetvā dhajapatākapaṇṇaghaṭṭādīhi alaṃkārapetvā sapari-jano uposatham samādiyitvā⁴ sabbatālavacare upatthapetvā maṅgalahatthim sabbālaṅkārapatimanḍitaṃ kāretvā upari o' aasa setacehattam ussāpetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Mahānāga-vanuyyānābhīmukho yāhi siddhā⁵ etasmiṃ thāne dhātuyo lacchaṇṭi. sa rājā sādhu 'ti sampaticehi. therā Cetiya-girim eva agamaṃsu. Iatrāyasmā Mahindatthero Sumanasā-maṇḍeraṃ āha: gaccha tvaṃ sāmaṇera Jambudīpe tava ayyakaṃ Asokaṃ dhammarājānaṃ upasamkamitvā mama vacanena evaṃ vadehi: sahāyo te mahārāja Devānaṃpiya-tisso buddhasāsane paṇṇo thūpaṃ patitthāpetukāmo. tumhākaṃ kira hattha dhātuyo atthi, tam me dethā 'ti. tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ

¹ Kūṭakacetiya cet' E. Kūṭakacetiya' D. Comp. Kūṭakacetiyaṅgaṇam, Mahā-raṇṇa, p. 103. ² paccupattānaṃ D. ³ mha D. ⁴ samādiyitvā D. ⁵ atthā D.

vadehi: tumhākaṃ kira mahārāja hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi, dakkhiṇadāthā dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadātham pūjetha, dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. evaṃ ca naṃ vadehi: kasmā tvaṃ mahārāja amhe Tambapannidipam pahiyitvā pamañjitthā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sumano therassa vacanam sampaticchitvā tāvad eva pattacivaram ādāya vebhāsam abbhuggantvā Pāṭaliputtadvāre oruyha rañño santikaṃ gantvā tam attham ārocesi. rājā tuttho sāmaṇerassa hatthato pattam gahetvā gandhehi ubbattetvā¹ varumuttasadiśānam dhātūnam pūretvā adāsi. so tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānam upasamkamī. Sakko devarājā sāmaṇeram disvā 'va kiṃ bhante Sumana āhiṇḍasīti āha. tvaṃ mahārāja amhe Tambapannidipam pesetvā kasmā pamañjasīti. na ppmajjāmi bhante, vadehi kiṃ karomīti. tumhākaṃ kira hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi dakkhiṇadāthā ca dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadātham pūjetha dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devānam Indo yojanappamāgaṃ mapithūpaṃ ugghāsetvā² dakkhiṇakkhakadhātum niharitvā Sumanassa adāsi. so tam gahetvā Cetiyagirimhi yeva patiṭṭhāsi. atha kho Mahindapamukhā sabbe pi te mahānāgā Asokadhammarājena dinnadhātuyo Cetiyagirimhi yeva patiṭṭhāpetvā dakkhiṇakkhakam ādāya vaddhamānukacchāyāya Mahānāgavanuyyānam agumamsu. rājāpi kho Sumanena vuttappakāram pūjasekkāram katvā hatthikkhandhavaragato sayam maṅgalahatthimattbake setacehattam dhārayamāno Mahānāgavanam sampāpuni. ath' assa etad ahoṣi: sace ayaṃ sammāsambuddhassa dhātu, chattam apanetu,³ maṅgalahatthi jannekehi bhūmīyaṃ patiṭṭhahatu, dhātucāṇgoṭakaṃ mayham matthake patiṭṭhātū 'ti. saha rañño cittuppādena chattam apanami, hatthi jannekehi patiṭṭhahi, dhātucāṇgoṭakaṃ rañño matthake patiṭṭhahi. rājā amateneva abhisittagatto paramena pītipāmojjena samannāgato hutvā pucehi: dhātum bhante kiṃ karomā 'ti. hatthikumbhamhi yeva tāva mahārāja ṭhapehīti. rājā dhātucāṇgoṭakaṃ gahetvā hatthikumbhe ṭhapesi. pamudito nāgo koṇcanādāp nadi, mahāmegho

¹ ubboddhetvā D, upattetvā E. ² ugghāsetvā E, ugghāṭāpetvā D. ³ Rend, apanameta?

uttahātvā pokkharavassam vassi, udakapariyantam katvā mahābhūmicālo ahosi, paecante pi nāma sammāsambuddhassa dhāta patiṭṭhahissattī devamanussā pamodimūsu. evaṃ iddhānubhāvasiriyā devamanussānaṃ pītiṃ janayanto

punṇamāyaṃ mahāvīro cātumāsiniyā idha
āgantvā devalokambhā hatthikumbhe patiṭṭhito 'ti.

ath' assa so batthināgo¹ anekatālāvacaraparivārīto ativiya ulārāya pūjāya sakkārena sakkariyamāno paccimadisābbhimukho hutvā apasakkanto yāva nagarassa puratthimadvāraṃ tāva gantvā puratthimadvārena nagaraṃ pavisitvā sakalanagarena ulārāya pūjāya kayiramānāya dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā Thūpārāmaṃ paccimadisābbhāge Paheci-vatthu² nāma kira atthi tattha gantvā puna Thūpārāmābbhimukho eva paṇinivatti. tena ca samayena Thūpārāmaṃ parimākaṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ paribhogacetiyatṭhānaṃ hoti.

atīte kira ayaṃ dīpo Ojadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā pana Abhayo nāma, nagaraṃ Abhayapuraṃ nāma, Cetiyapabbato Devakūtapabbato nāma, Thūpārāmaṃ Paṭiyārāmaṃ nāma. tena kho pana samayena Kakusandho bhagavā loke uppanno hoti. tassa sāvako Mahādevo nāma bhikkhusahassena saddhiṃ Devakūte patiṭṭhāsi Mahindatthero viya Cetiyapabbato. tena ca samayena Ojadīpe sattā pajjarakena anayavyasanāṃ āpajjanti. addasā kho Kakusandho bhagavā buddhacakkhenā lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanāṃ āpajjante, disvā cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassehi parivuto agamāsi. tassānubhāvena tāvad eva pajjarako vūpasanto. roge vūpasante bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi, caturāsītīpāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā dhammakarakaṃ datvā pakkāmi. taṃ anto pakkhipitvā Paṭiyārāmaṃ cetiyaṃ akaṃsu. Mahādevo dīpaṃ anusāsanaṃ pālayanto vihāsi.

Konāgamanassa pana bhagavato kāle ayaṃ dīpo Varadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā Samiddho nāma, nagaraṃ Vaddhamānaṃ nāma, pabbato Suvannakūto nāma. tena kho pana samayena Varadīpe dubbṭṭhikā ahosi dubbhikkhaṃ dussassaṃ, sattā

¹ athassa so batthināgo E, batthi so nāgo D. ² Paheci-vatthu corr. to Paheci-vatthu D, Mahojjavatthu E. Mahāvamsa, p. 100: Pabbadavatthikam.

chātakarogena anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho Konāgamano bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā timsabbhikkhusahassaparivuto āgamaṃsi. buddhānubhāvena devo sammā dhāram anupavecchi, subhikkham ahoṃsi. bhagavā dhammam desesi, caturāsītiyā paṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayā ahoṃsi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāram Mahāsumanam nāma theram dipe tthapetvā kāyabandhanam datvā pakkāmi, tam anto pakkhipitvā cetiyam akāmsu:

Kassapassa pana bhagavato kāle ayam dipo Maṇḍadipo nāma ahoṃsi, rājā Jayanto nāma, nagaram Visālam nāma, pabbato Subhakūto nāma. tena kho pana samayena Maṇḍadipe mahāvivādo hoti, bahusattā kalahaviggahajātā anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho Kassapo bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā visatibhikkhusahassaparivuto āgantvā vivādam vūpasamevā dhammam desesi. caturāsītiyā paṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayā ahoṃsi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāram Subbanandam nāma theram dipe patitthāpetvā udakasāṭikam datvā pakkāmi. tam pi anto pakkhipitvā cetiyam akāmsu¹ 'ti.

evam Thūpārāme purimakānam tinnam buddhānam cetiyāni patitthāhimsu, tāni sāsanantaradhāne nassanti thānamattam avasāssati. tasmā vuttam: tena ca samayena Thūpārāme purimakānam tinnam sammā sambuddhānam paribhogacetiyaṭṭhānam hotīti. tad etam vinatṭhesu cetiyesu devatānubhāvena kaṭṭakasamākiṇṇasākhehi nānāgacchehi parivuttam tiṭṭhati mā nam koci² uceṭṭhāsucimalakacavarehi sandūsesīti.²

atha khv assa hatthīno purato gantvā rājapurisā sabbe gacche chiuditvā bhūmim sodhetvā tam hatthatalasadisam akāmsu. hatthināgo gantvā tam thānam purato katvā tassa pacchimadisābhāge bodhirukkhatthāne utthāsi. ath' assa matthakato dhātum oropetum ārabhimsu. nāgo oropetum na deti. rājā theram pucchi: kasmā bhante nāgo dhātum oropetum na detīti. ārūhām mahārāja oropetum na vaṭṭatīti.

¹ mānam koṭi D, tam thānam koci E. ² na dūsesīti E, sandūsesīti D.

tasmiñ ca kâle Abhayavâpiyâ udakam chinnaṃ hoti, samantâ bhâmi phalitâ¹ hoti, suuddharâ mattikâpiṇḍâ. tato mahâjano sîghasîghaṃ mattikaṃ âharitvâ hatthikumbhappamâṇaṃ vatthum akâsi. tâvad eva ca thûpakaraṇattham itthikâ kâṭṭhaṃ ârabhimsu. yâva itthikâ parinittihanti tâva hatthinâgo katipâhaṃ divâ bodhirukkhatthâne hatthisâlâyaṃ titthati, rattim thûpapatitthânasabhûmim pariyâyati. atha vattham cinâpetvâ² râjâ theram pucchi : kidiso bhante thûpo kâṭṭhobbo 'ti. vihirâsisadisiso mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ jaṅghappamâṇaṃ thûpaṃ cinâpetvâ dhâtuoropanattihâya nuhâsakkâraṃ kâresi. sakalanagaraṇ ca janapado ca dhâtu-mahaṃ dassanattiham sannipati. sannipatite ca pana tasmiṃ mahâjanakâye dasabalassa dhâtu hatthikumbhato sattatâlappa-mâṇaṃ vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ yamakapâtihâriyaṃ dassesi, tehi tehi dhâtuppadesehi channaṃ vaṇṇaṇaṃ udakadhârâ ca aggikkhandhâ ca pavattanti. Sâvatthiyaṃ gaṇḍambamûle bhagavatâ dassitapâtihâriyasadisam eva pâtihâriyaṃ ahosi. tañ ca kho n' eva therânuvâhâvena na devatânuvâhâvena api ca kho buddhânuvâhâven' eva. bhagavâ kira dharamâno 'va³ adhiṭṭhâsi : mayi parinibbute Tambapaṇṇidipe Anurâdhapurassa dakkhiṇabbhâge purimakânaṃ tiṇṇaṃ buddhânaṃ paribhogacetiyatthâne mama dakkhiṇakkhakodhâtupatitthâna-divase yamakapâtihâriyaṃ hotâ 'ti.

evaṃ acintiyâ buddhâ buddhadhammâ acintiyâ
acintiyesa pasannânaṃ vipâko hoti acintiyô 'ti.

sammâsambuddho kira imaṃ dîpaṃ dharamânakâle pi tikkhattuṃ agamâsi. paṭhamaṃ yakkhadamanattham ekako 'va âgantvâ yakkhe dametvâ mayi parinibbute imasmiṃ dîpe sâvanaṃ patitthabhisatiti Tambapaṇṇidipe rakkhaṃ karonto tikkhattuṃ dîpaṃ âvijjhi. dutiyaṃ mâtulabhâgineyyânaṃ nâgarâjânaṃ damanatthâya ekako 'va âgantvâ te dametvâ agamâsi. tatiyaṃ pañcasantabhikkhuparivâro âgantvâ Mahâcetiyatthâne ca Thûpârâmacetiyatthâne ca mahâbodhipatitthi-tatthâne ca Mutiyaṇṇaganacetiyatthâne⁴ ca Dîghavâpicetiyatthâne ca Kalyâṇicetiyatthâne ca nirodhasamâpattim samâpajjitvâ

¹ phalitâ D, phalitâ E. ² cinâpetvâ D, cinâpetvâ E. ³ dharmâno ca D, 'no va E. ⁴ Mutiyaṇṇage cet' D, Mutiyaṇṇacet' E.

nisīdi. idam assa catuttham dhātusarirena āgamanam. dhātusarirato ca pan'assa nikkhantaudakaphusitehi sakala-Tambapannitale na koci aphutthokāso nāma uho. evam assa tam dhātusariram udakaphusitehi Tambapannitalassa pariāham vūpasamētvā mahājanassa pāṭihāriyam dassetvā otarivā rañño matthalke patitthāsi. rājā saphalam manussapaṭilābham maññamāno mahantam sakkāram karivā dhātum patitthāpesi, saha dhātupatitthāne mahābhūmicālo uho. tasmīn ca pana dhātupāṭihāriyo cittam pasādetvā rañño bhātā Abhayo nāma rājakumāro purisasahassena saddhim pabbaji. Cetāligāmato¹ pañca dārakasatāni pabbajjūso tathā Dvāramanḍalādīhi gāmakehi nikkhamivā pañca dārakasatāni sabbāni pi autonagarato ca bahinagarato ca pabbajitāni. tiṃsa bhikkhusahassāni āhesum. nitthite pana thūpasamim rājā ca rājabhātikā ca deviyō ca devanāgayakkhānam pi vimbayakaram paccakam paccakam pūjam ukampsu. nitthitāya pana dhātupūjāya patitthite dhātuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyānam eva gantvā vāsam kappeti.

tasmim kho pana samaye Anulā devī pabbajitukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi. rājā tassā vacanam sutvā theram etad avoca : Anulā bhante devī pabbajitukāmā, pabbājettha nan ti. nu mahārāja amhākam mātugānam pabbājetum kappati. Pātali-putte pana mayham bhagini Samghamittattheri nāma atthi, tam pakkosāpehiti. imasmīn ca mahārāja dīpe purimokānam tiṇṇam sammāsambaddhānam bodhi patitthāsi, amhākam pi bhagavato sarasaramsijālavissajjanakena bodhinā idha patitthātabbam. tasmā tathā sāsanam pahipeyyāsi yathā Samghamittāpi bodhim gahetvā āgaccheyyā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā therassa vacanam sampaticchitvā amaccchi saddhim mantento Ariṭṭham nāma attano bhāgineyyam āha : sakkhissasi tvaṃ Pātaliputtam gantvā mahābodhinā saddhim ayyam Samghamittattherim ānetum ti. sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajjam anujānissasīti. gaccha tāta therim ānetvā pabbājhīti. so rañño ca therassa ca sāsanam gahetvā therassa adhiṭṭhānavasena ekadivāsena Jambukoṭṭaputtanam gantvā nāvam abhirāhitvā samuddam atikkamivā Pātali-

¹ Vetāligāmatogāmato (''dīrako'' has been expunged) D, Cetaritthagāmato E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 109 (ed. Tarnour); Cetāligāmato.

puttam eva agamāsi. Anulāpi kho devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ dasa silāni samādiyitvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā nagarassa ekadeso upassayaṃ kārāpetvā nivāsaṃ kappesi.

Ariṭṭho ca taṃ divasaṃ eva gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ appesi evaṃ ca avoca : putto te deva Mahindatthero evaṃ āha : sahāyassa kira te Devānampiyatissassa bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pabbajitukāmā, taṃ pabbājetuṃ ayyaṃ Saṃghamitatttheriṃ paliṇaṭṭha ayyā¹ eva ca saddhiṃ mahābodhin ti therassa sāsanaṃ ārocetvā Saṃghamittatttheriṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ āha : ayye tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero maṃ tumhākaṃ santike pesesi, Devānampiyatissarañño bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi ca pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ pabbajitukāmā, taṃ kira āgantvā pabbājethā 'ti tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero maṃ pesesiti ārocesi. sā tāvad eva turitaturitā rañño santikaṃ gantvā evaṃ āha : mahārāja mayhaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero evaṃ pahiṇi : rañño kira bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ pabbajitukāmā mayhaṃ āgamaṇaṃ udikkhati, gacchāma' ahaṃ mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidipaṃ ti. rājā āha : amma putto pi me Mahindatthero nattā ca Sumanaśāmaṇero maṃ chinnaṭṭhaṃ viya karontā¹ Tambapaṇṇidipaṃ gatā. tassa mayhaṃ te pi āpassantassa uppanno soko tava mukhaṃ passantassa vūpasamaṃti. alaṃ amma mā agamaṃsīti. bhāriyaṃ me mahārāja bhātuno vacanaṃ, Anulāpi khattiyā itthiasabassaparivutā pabbajjāpurrekkhārā maṃ putimāneti. gacchāma' ahaṃ mahārāja 'ti. tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ gahetvā gacchāhīti. kuto rañño mahābodhi.² rājā kira tato pubbe eva dhātugahaṇatthāya anāgate Sumane Laṅkādipaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesetukāmo kathaṃ nu kho asatthaghātārahaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesessāmiti upāyaṃ āpassanto Mahādevaṃ nāma amaccaṃ pucchi. so āha : santi deva bahū paṇḍitā bhikkhū 'ti. taṃ sutvā rājā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhattaṃ paṭiyādetvā bhattakiccāvasāno saṃghaṃ pucchi : gantabbhaṃ nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhinā Laṅkādipaṃ no 'ti. saṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. therō gantabbhaṃ mahārāja mahābodhinā

¹ karontā D.² mahābodhiṃ D, mahābodhi E.

Laṅkādlipam ti vatvā bhagavato pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni kathesi. katamāni pañca.

bhagavā kira mahāparinibbānanañce nipanno Laṅkādlipo mahābodhipatiṭṭhāpanatthāya Asokamahārājā mahābodhi-gaṇhanattham gamissati, tadā mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākkhā suyam eva chiṭṭitvā suvaṇṇakataṭṭhe patiṭṭhātū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam ekaṃ adhiṭṭhānam. tattha patiṭṭhānakāle 'va mahābodhi himavalāhaka-gabbham pavisitvā tiṭṭhatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam dutiyam adhiṭṭhānam. sattame divase himavalāhaka-gabbhato oruḥha suvaṇṇakataṭṭhe patiṭṭhahanto pattehi ca phalehi ca chabbannaparamsiyo muñcatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam tatiyam adhiṭṭhānam. Thūpārāme dakkhiṇakkhakadhātū cetiyamhi patiṭṭhānadivase yamakapāṭihāriyam karotū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. imam¹ catuttham adhiṭṭhānam. Laṅkādlipamhi yeva me doṇamattadhātuyo Mahācetiyamhi patiṭṭhānakāle buddhavesam gahetvā vehāsam uppatitvā yamakapāṭihāriyam karontū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam pañcamam adhiṭṭhānam.

rājā imāni pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni sutvā pasannacitto Pāṭaliputtato yāva mahābodhi tāva maggam paṭijaggāpetvā suvaṇṇakataṭṭhatthāya bahum suvaṇṇam niharāpesi. tāvad eva ca rañño cittam ūtvā Vissakammadevaputto kammāruvaṇṇam nimminitvā purato atṭhāsi. rājā nam divā tāta imam suvaṇṇam gahetvā kataṭṭham karohi tāta. pamāṇam deva jānathā 'ti. tvam eva tāta ūtvā karohi. sēdhu deva karissāmi suvaṇṇam gahetvā attano ānubhāvena hatthena parimadditvā suvaṇṇakataṭṭham nimmini navahatthaparikkhepam pañcāhatthubbedham tibatthavikkhamamham atṭhaṅgula-bahalam hatthisaṇḍapamāṇamukhavatṭim. atha rājā sattayo-janāyāmāni² yojanavittihārāya mahatiyā senāya Pāṭaliputtato uikkhamitvā ariyasamgham ādāya mahābodhisamīpam agamāsi. senā samussitabhajapatākam nānāratana-vecittam anekālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitam nānāvidhakusumasamākiṇṇam anekaturiyasamghatṭham mahābodhim parikkhipi. rājā sahasamatte gaṇapāmokkhe mahāthere gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpe patiābhisekānam rājānam³ sahasseṇa attānaṃ ca mahābodhiṃ ca parivārāpetvā mahābodhimūle ṭhatvā mahābodhim ulokesi.

¹ Correct, idam. ² jānāni D. Correct, 'jānāni. ³ rājānam D. Correct, rājānam? Comp., however, Kaccāyana schol., p. 67, ed Senart.

mahābodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhiṇamahāsākhāyañ catu-
 hatthappamāṇaṃ padesaṃ t̥hapetvā avasesaṃ adassanaṃ
 agamāsi. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā uppannapitipāmojjo
 ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā tuṭṭho mahābodhiṃ
 sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjemiṭi bhikkhusaṃghassa vatvā
 ahhisekaṃ adāsi. tato pupphagandhādīhi pūjetvā tikkhattuṃ
 padakkhiṇaṃ katvā at̥thasaṃ t̥hānesu vanditvā at̥thāya añjalim
 paggayha t̥hatvā saccavacanakiriyāya bodhiṃ gaṇhitukāmo
 bhūmito yāva mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā tāva uccam katvā
 t̥hapitassa sabbaratanamayapit̥hassa upari suvaṇṇakataṭhaṃ
 t̥hapāpetvā ratanapit̥ham āruya suvaṇṇatulikam gabetvā
 manosilāya lekhaṃ katvā yadi mahābodhinā Laṇkādiṇe
 patit̥thātubbaṃ yadi eāhaṃ buddhasāsane nibbematiko bha-
 veyyaṃ mahābodhiṃ sayam eva imasmim suvaṇṇakataṭhe
 patit̥thātū 'ti saccavacanakiriyam akāsi. saha-saccakiriyāya
 bodhisākhā manosilāya paricchinnaat̥thāne chijjitvā gandha-
 kalalapūrasa suvaṇṇakataṭhassa upari at̥thāsi. tassa ubbe-
 dhena dasahattho khandho hoti, catuhatthā catuhatthā pañca
 mahāsākhā pañcahi eva phalehi patimaṇḍitā, khuddakasākhā-
 naṃ pana sahasaṃ. atha rājā mūle lekhaṃ¹ upari tivaṅgule
 padese aññaṃ lekhaṃ paricchinditvā tato tāvad eva bubbu-
 lakā hutvā dasa mahāmūlāni nikkhamiṃsu, pana uparūpari
 tivaṅgule tivaṅgule aññā nava lekhaṃ paricchindi,² tāpi dasa-
 dasabubbulakā hutvā navuti mūlāni³ nikkhamiṃsu. paṭha-
 makā dasa mahāmūlā caturaṅgulamattaṃ nikkhantā, itare
 pi⁴ gavakkhujālasadisam anusibbantā nikkhantā. ettakaṃ
 pāṭihiraṃ rājā ratanapit̥hamatthako t̥hito yeva disvā añjalim
 paggayha mahānādaṃ nadi, anekaṃ bhikkhusaṃghasāni sādhu-
 kāraṃ akamṃsu, sakalarājasenā unnādinī ahoṣi, celukkhopa-
 satasahassāni pavattiṃsu, bhummat̥thakadeve ādim katvā
 yāva brahmakāyikā devā tāva sādhukāraṃ pavattayimṃsu.
 rañño imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ passantassa plīyā niraṇṭaraṃ
 phuṭasavirassa añjalim paggaḥetvā t̥hitass' eva mahābodhiṃ
 mūlasatena suvaṇṇakataṭhe patit̥thāsi. dasa mahāmūlā su-
 vaṇṇakataṭhatalaṃ āhacca at̥thamṃsu, avasesā navuti anu-
 pubbenavaḍḍhanā hutvā gandhakalale oruya t̥hitā. evaṃ

¹ Root, mūlalekhāya. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 113. ² paricchāji D. ³ eālāni D. ⁴ itare pi D, Itarāpi E.

suvaṇṇakaṭṭhābe paṭiṭṭhitamatto mahābodhimhi mahāpuṭhavi-
cali, ākāso devadundubhiyo chalimsu,¹ pabbatānaṃ naccēli
devatānaṃ sādhuakārehi yakkhānaṃ himkārehi asurānaṃ
thutijappehi brahmānaṃ appoṭhanehi meghānaṃ gajjitehi
catuppadānaṃ ravehi pakkhināṃ virutehi sabbatālavacārā-
naṃ sakasakapaṭibhānehi puṭhuvitalato yāva brahmalokā tāva
ekakolāhalam ekaninnādaṃ ahosi. pañcasu sākḥāsu phalato
phalato chabbappaṇaṇsiyo nikkhamitvā sakalacakkavālaṃ
ratanagopānasivinaddhaṃ viya kurumānā yāva brahmalokā
abbhuggacchimsu. tamkhaṇato ca pana pabbuti satta diva-
sāni mahābodhi himavalāhukagabbhaṃ pavisitvā aṭṭhāsi, na
koci mahābodhim passati. rājā ratanapīṭhato oruyha satta
divasāni mahābodhipūjaṃ kāresi. sattame divase sabbadissā-
hi himā ca² chabbappaṇaṇsiyo ca āvattitvā mahābodhim eva
pavisimsu. vigatahimavalāhuke vippasanne cakkavālagabbhe
mahābodhi paripuṇṇakhandhasākḥāpasākho pañcaphalapati-
maṇḍito suvaṇṇakaṭṭhābe paṭiṭṭhito 'va paññāyittha. rājā
mahābodhim diṣvā tehi pāṭilārīyeḥi sañjanitapītipāmojjo
sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena taruṇamahābodhim pūjessāmīti
abhisekaṃ datvā satta divasāni mahābodhiṭṭhāne yeva aṭṭhāsi.
mahābodhi pubbakattikajūṇhapavāraṇadivase sāyaṇhasamayo
paṭhamāṃ suvaṇṇakaṭṭhābe paṭiṭṭhahi. tato himagabbhasattā-
haṃ abhisekasattāhaṃ ca vītināmetvā kālapakkhassa³ eva
uposathadivase rājā ekadivaseṇ⁴ eva Pāṭaliputtaṃ pavisitvā
kattikajūṇhapakkhassa pātipadadivase mahābodhim pācinama-
hāsālamūle ṭhapesi. suvaṇṇakaṭṭhapaṭiṭṭhitadivasato satta-
rasame divase mahābodhiṣsu abhinavañkarā pāturaḥesuṃ.
te diṣvāpi pasanno rājā puna mahābodhim rajjena pūjento
sakala-Jambudīpābhisekaṃ adāsi. Sumanasāmaṇero kattika-
pūṇṇamadivase dhātugahaṇattham gato mahābodhiṣsu katti-
kachaṇapūjaṃ addasa.

evaṃ mahābodhim maṇḍato⁵ ānetvā Pāṭaliputte ṭhapitaṃ
mahābodhim sandhāya āha : tena hi amma mahābodhim
gahetvā yāhīti. sā sādhu⁶ 'ti sampajjēhi. rājā mahābodhi-
rakkhaṇatthāya aṭṭhārassa devakulāni aṭṭha amacekakulāni
aṭṭha brāhmaṇakulāni aṭṭha kuṭumbikakulāni aṭṭha gopaka-

¹ Beal, phalimsu. ² sabbadissābhūmaṇṇo D, sabbadissāhi himā ca E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 114, l. 4. ³ Correct, mahābodhimapaṇḍato.

kulāni attha taracchakulāni¹ attha ca Kālīṅgakulāni² datvā udakāsīṣṇanattāya attha suvaṇṇaghāṭe attha ca rajataghāṭe datvā iminā parivārena mahābodhiṃ Gaṅgāya nāvam āropetvā sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvā Viñjhātaviṃ samatikkamma anupubbena sattahi divasehi Tāmalittiṃ anuppatto. antarā maggo devanāgamanussā ulāraṃ mahābodhipūjaṃ akamso. rājāpi samuddatīre satta divasāni mahābodhiṃ tthapetvā sakala-Jambudīpe mahārājjaṃ adāsi. idam assa tatiyaṃ Jambudīpe rajjasampadānaṃ hoti. evaṃ mahārājjena pūjetvā māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapātīpadadivase Asoko dhammarāja mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā galappamānaṃ udakaṃ oruḃha nāvāyaṃ patitthapetvā Saṃghamittattherim pi sa-parivāraṃ nāvam āropetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ amaccaṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ tāta mahābodhiṃ tikkhattuṃ sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjetvā galappamānaṃ udakaṃ oruḃha mama sahāyassa pesesiṃ, so pi evam eva mahābodhiṃ pūjetū 'ti. evaṃ sahāyassa sāsaṇaṃ datvā gacchati vata re dasabalassa sara-sarapaṭṭijālaṃ vimuṇṇamāno mahābodhirukkho 'ti kanditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā assūni pavattayamāno atthāsi. sāpi kho mahābodhisamārūḥhā nāvā passato mahārājassa mahāsamudda-talaṃ pakkhantā. mahāsamudde pi samantā yojanaṃ viciyo vūpasantā, pañcavaṇṇāni padumāni pupphitāni, antalikkho dibbāni turiyāni vajjinsu, ākāso jalathalarukkhaḍḍisannissitāhi devatāhi pavattitā ativiya ulāra pūjā ahoṣi. Saṃghamittattheri supaṇṇarūpena mahāsamudde nāgakulāni santāsesi. te samutrastarūpā³ nāgā āgantvā taṃ vibhūtiṃ passitvā therim yācitvā mahābodhiṃ nāgabhavanaṃ atiharitvā satta divasāni nāgarājena pūjetvā puna nāvāyaṃ patitthāpesuṃ. taṃ divasaṃ eva nāvā Jambukolapattanaṃ agamāsi. Asoka-mahārājāpi mahābodhiviyogadukkhito pi kanditvā roditvā yāva dassanavisayaṃ oloketvā paṭinivatti.

Devānampiyatisso mahārājāpi kho Sumanasāmaṇerasa vacanena māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapātīpadadivase pabbuti uttaradvārato paṭṭhāya yāva Jambukolapattanaṃ maggaṃ soḍḍhāpetvā alaṃkārapetvā nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvārasamīpe samuddasālāvattuhamiṃ tthito yeva tāya

¹ taracchakulāni D. tir' E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 115. ² Kālīṅgak' E.

³ te samutrastarūpā D. te mystrastarūpā E. I have corrected, to samutrastarūpā. Comp. Mahāv., p. 115, l. 13.

vibhūtiyā mahāsamudde āgacchantam yeva mahābodhim
 therassa ānubhāveva disvā tuṭṭhamānaso nikkhamitvā sabbam
 maggam pañcavaṇṇehi pupphehi okirāpento antarantare
 pupphaagghiyāni tṭhapento ekāhen' eva Jambukolapattanam
 gantvā sabbatālāvacaraparivuto pupphadhūpagandhādihi pū-
 jayamāno galappamāṇam udakam oruha āgato vata re dasa-
 balassa sarasaramsijjālavissajjanako bodhirukkho 'ti pasanna-
 citto mahābodhim ukkhipitvā attamaṅge sirasimiṃ patiṭṭha-
 petvā mahābodhim parivāretvā āgatehi soḷasahi jātisampanna-
 kulehi saddhim samuddato paccuttaritvā samuddatire mahā-
 bodhim tṭhapetvā tīpi divasāni sakala-Tambapannidipe rajjena
 pūjesi, soḷasannam jātisampannakulānam rajjam vicāresi,
 aṭha catutthe divase mahābodhim ādāya ulāram pūjam kuru-
 māno anupubbena Anurādhapuram sampatto. Anurādhapure
 pi mahāsakkāram katvā cātuddasadivase yeva vaḍḍhamāna-
 kacchāyāya mahābodhim uttaradvārena pavasetvā nagara-
 majjhena atiharanto dakkhinadvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhi-
 nadvārato pañcadhanusatikatṭhāne yattha amlākam annu-
 buddho nirodhasamāpattim samāpajjitvā nisīdi purimāka ca
 tayo sammāsambuddhā samāpattim appetvā nisīdimesu yattha
 Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahāsirisabodhi Konāgamanassa
 bhagavato udumbarabodhi Kassapassa samnāsambuddhassa
 ca nigrodhubodhi patiṭṭhāsi tasmim Mahāmeghavanuyyānassa
 tilakabbhūte Sumanasāmaṇerussa vacanena paṭhamam eva ka-
 tabhūmiparikamme rājavatthudvārakoṭṭhakatṭhāne mahābo-
 dhim patiṭṭhāpesi. katham. tāni kira bodhim parivāretvā
 āgatāni soḷasa jātisampannakulāni rājavesam gaṇhimsu, rājā
 dovārikavesam gaṇhi, soḷasa kulāni ca mahābodhim gaṇetvā
 oropayimsu, mahābodhi tesam hatthato muttasamanantaram
 eva asitihatthappamānam vehāsam abbhuggantvā chabbanna-
 ramsiyo mucci,¹ sarasaramsiyo sakaladīpam pattharitvā upari
 brahmalokam āhacca atṭhamsu. mahābodhipāṭihāriyam disvā
 sañjātappasādāni dasa purisasahassāni anupubbavipassanam
 paṭṭhapetvā arahattam patvā pabbajimsu. yāva ariyass'
 atthamgamā mahābodhi antalikkhe atṭhāsi, atthamgamite
 pana suriye rohiṇinakkhattena paṭhaviyam patiṭṭhahi. saha
 bodhipatiṭṭhānā udakapariyanam katvā mahāpaṭhavi akampi.

¹ mucci D.

patitthahitvā ca pana mahābodhi satta divasāni himagabbhe sannisīdi lokassa adassanam agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalāhukam nabham ahoṣi, chabbannparamsiyo jalandā vipphuranta niccharimsu, mahābodhiṣṣa khandho ca sākhāyo ca tāni ca pañca phalāni dissimsu. Mahindatthero ca Saṅghamittattheri ca rājā ca saparivārā mahābodhiṭṭhānam eva agamimsu, yebhuyyena ca sabbadipavāsino sannipatimsu. tesam pasannānam¹ yeva uttarasākhato ekam phalam paccitvā sākhatō mucchi. therō hattham upanāmesi, phalam therassa hatthe patitthāsi. tam therō ropaya mahārājā 'ti rañño adāsi. rājā gahetvā suraṇṇakataḥ madhurapamsū² ākiritvā gandhakalalam pūretvā ropetvā mahābodhiśāsanaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. sabbesam pasannānam³ yeva catuhatthappamāṇā attha tarunabodhirukkha utthahimsu. rājā tam uccariyam disvā attha tarunabodhirukkhe setacchattena pūjetvā abhišekam adāsi. tato ekam bodhirukkham āgamanakāle⁴ mahābodhinā paṭhamapatiṭṭhitokāse Jambukolapattāne ropayimsu, ekam Tavakkabrāhmaṇassa gāmadvāre,⁵ ekam Thūpārāme, ekam Issaranimmanavihāre,⁶ ekam Paṭhamacetiyatṭhāne, ekam Cetiypabbate, ekam Rohaṇajanapadamhi Kāṭaragāme,⁷ ekam Rohaṇajanapadamhi yeva Candanagāme. itaresam catunnam phalānam bījehi dvattimsabodhitaruṇe yojaniyayojaniyesu ārāmesu patitthāpesum.

evam puttānattaparamparāya samantā dipavāsīnam hitāya sukhāya patitthite dasabalassa dhammadhajabhūte mahābodhimhi Anulā devī pañcahi kaṇṇāsatehi pañcahi ca anteparikāsatehiti mātugāmasahaesena saddhīm Saṅghamittattheriyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivārā arahatto patitthāsi. Arittho pi kho rañño bhāgīneyyo pañcahi purisāsatehi saddhīm therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivāro arahatto patitthāsi.

ath' ekadivasam rājā mahābodhīm vanditvā therena saddhīm Thūpārāmaṃ gacchati. tattha Lohapāsādatṭhānam sampā-

¹ Read, pasannānam. Comp. Mahāv., p. 119, ll. 9, 11. ² pamsu D. ³ Read, pasannānam. ⁴ kile D. ⁵ Cakkabrāhmaṇassa gāmantare D, Tavakkabrāhmaṇassa gāmadvāre E. Mahāv., p. 119; Tivakkabrāhmaṇapaggāma. ⁶ Issaranimmanav' D, 'nimmanav' E. In the Mahāvamsa this Vihāra is called Issaranimma; comp. p. 119, l. 14; p. 123, ll. 3, 9, which I believe to be the correct reading. ⁷ Kāmaragāme corrected into Kāṭaragāme D, Bhojanagāme E, Kācha-rigūmahe, Mahāv., p. 120, l. 1 (comp. Turnour's Index, p. 10).

ttassa purisā pupphāni abhiharimsu. rājā therassa pupphāni adāsi. therō pupphesi Lohapāsādatthānam pūjesi. pupphesu bhūmiyā patitamattesu mahābhūmicālo ahosi. rājā kasmā bhante bhūmi calitā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate uposathāgāraṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Ambaṇṇapattthānam patto, tatth' assa vappagandharassa-sampannam atimadhurarasam ekaṃ ambapakkaṃ āhariyittha. rājā taṃ therassa paribhogattthāya adāsi. therō tatth' eva paribhuñjitvā idaṃ etth' eva ropāpethā 'ti āha. rājā taṃ ambattthiṃ gahetvā tatth' eva ropāpetvā udakaṃ āsiñci. saha ambabijaropanena paṭhavi saṃkampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampilthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate Ambaṇṇapattthānam nāma sannipātattthānam bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā tattha atttha pupphamuttthiyo okiritvā vanditvā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Mahācetiyaṭṭthānam patto. tatth' assa campakapupphāni abhiharimsu, tāni rājā therassa adāsi. therō Mahācetiyaṭṭthānam pupphesi pūjetvā vanditvā tāvad eva mahāpaṭhavi kampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampilthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse anāgate buddhassa bhagavato asadiso mahāthūpo bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. aham eva karomi bhante 'ti. alam mahārāja, tumhākaṃ sññam bahum kammaṃ atthi, tumhākaṃ pana nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhaya nāma rājā kāressatiti. atha rājā sace bhante mayhaṃ nattā karissati kataṃ yeva mayā 'ti dvādasahattham pāsāpattthambham āharāpetvā Devānampiyatissaraṇṇo nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhaya nāma imasmim padese thūpaṃ karotū 'ti likhāpetvā patiṭṭhāpetvā theram pucchi: patiṭṭhitam nu kho bhante Tambapaṇṇidipe sāsanan ti. patiṭṭhitam mahārāja sāsanaṃ, mūlāni paṇ' assa na tāva otarantiti. kadā pana bhante mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantiti. yadā mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidipakānaṃ mātā-pitunnam Tambapaṇṇidipe jāto dārako Tambapaṇṇidipe pabbajitvā Tambapaṇṇidipaṃhi yeva vinayaṃ uggaḥetvā Tambapaṇṇidipe vācessati, tadā sāsanaṃ mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantiti. atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhū 'ti. atthi mahārāja Ariṭṭho bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmim kamme.

kiṃ mayā ettha bhante kâtabban ti. maṇḍapaṃ mahārāja kâtuṃ vaṭṭatiti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā Meghavannābhayaassa amaccassa parivenatthāne mahāsamgītikāle Ajātasattamahārājena katamaṇḍapakāraṃ rājānubhāvena maṇḍapaṃ kārpetvā sabbatālavacare sakasakas'ope payojetvā sāsanassa mūlāni otarantāni pāssissāmiti anekapurisasahassaparivuto Thūpārāmaṃ anupatto. tena kho pana samayena Thūpārāme aṭṭhasatthi bhikkhusahassāni saṇnipatimsu. Mahāmahindattherassa āsanaṃ dakkhiṇābhimukhaṃ paṇḍattaṃ hoti, Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanaṃ uttarābhimukhaṃ paṇḍattaṃ hoti. atha kho Mahāariṭṭhatthero Mahindattherena ajiḥṭṭho attano anurūpena pattānukkamena dhammāsane nisīdi. Mahindattherapamukhā aṭṭhasatthi mahattherā dhammāsanaṃ parivāretvā nisīdimsu. rañño pi kaniṭṭhabhātā Maṭṭābhayutthero nāma dhuraggāho hutvā vinayaṃ gaṇhissāmiti pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhīm Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanaṃ eva parivāretvā nisīdi. avasesāpi bhikkhū sarājikā ca parisā attano attano pattāne nisīdimsu. athāyasmā Mahāariṭṭhatthero tena samayena¹ br idho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Nalerupucimandamūle 'ti vinayanidānaṃ abhāsi. bhāsīte ca pañāyasmatā Ariṭṭhattherena vinayanidāne ākāsaṃ mahāviraṇṇaṃ² viravi, akālaviṇṇaṃ³ niccharimsu, devatā sadhukāraṃ adamsu, mahāpaṭṭhavi udakapariyantaṃ katvā saṃkampi. evaṃ anekesu paṭihāriyesu vattamānesu āyasmā Ariṭṭhatthero Mahāmahindattherapamukhehi aṭṭhasatthiyā paccakagaṇihi khināsavamahātherohi tadanñehi ca aṭṭhasatṭhisahassēhi bhikkhūhi parivuto paṭhamakattikapavāraṇadivase Thūpārāmavihāramajjhe sattha karuṇāguṇaparidīpakāṃ bhagavato anusitthikarānaṃ⁴ kāyakammavacikammavipphanditavinayanaṃ Vinayapīṭakaṃ⁵ pakāsesi pakāsetvā ca yāvatāyukaṃ tiṭṭhamāno bahunnaṃ vācetvā bahunnaṃ hadaye patitṭhāpetvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. te pi kho Mahāmahindattherapamukhā tasmīṃ samāgame

aṭṭhasatthi mahātherā dhuraggāhā samāgatā
paccakagaṇino sabbe dhammarājassa sāvaka |

¹ ākāsaṃ mahāviraṇṇaṃ D, ākāse mahāviraṇṇaṃ E. ² anusatthikarānaṃ D, anusitthikarānaṃ E. ³ E «mūla» vinayapīṭakaṃ.

khināsavā vasippattā tevijjā iddhikovidā
 uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsimsu rājino.
 ālokaṃ dassayitvāna obhāsetvā mahiṃ imaṃ
 jalitvā aggikkhandhā va parinibbāyimsu mahesayo.

tesaṃ parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesaṃ therānaṃ
 antevāsikā Tissadatta-Kālasumana-Dighasumanādayo ca Ma-
 hāriṭṭhattherassa antevāsikā antevāsikānaṃ antevāsikā cā
 'ti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakārā ācariyaparamparā imaṃ Vinaya-
 pitakaṃ yāva ajjatanā ānesuṃ.

tena vuttaṃ tatiyasamgahato pana uddhaṃ imaṃ dīpaṃ
 Mahindādīhi ābhatam. Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kālāṃ
 Ariṭṭhattherādīhi ābhatam, tato yāva ajjatanā tesaṃ yeva ante-
 vāsikaparamparābhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti.



END OF VOL. III.

no. out
97/1137

Central Archaeological Library,

NEW DELHI. 9269

Call No. Blaz/vin/oll

Author— Oldenberg H.

Title— He vinaya Nikāya

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.